This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

**Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

**About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY
AH 44DJ 0

GOSPELS AND ACTS

ENGLISH AND MANDARIN

Harvard Depository
Brittle Book

558.2
CHINESE

Harvard Divinity School

ANDOVER-HARVARD THEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

MDCCCCX

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

---

Gift of

WIDENER

WILLIAMS BOOK STORE'S CO.
WILLIAMS BUILDING
BOSTON, MASS.
A Million Books

Bible. N.T. Matt.

# 馬太福音

## 中西字

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# ST. MATTHEW

IN

*ENGLISH AND MANDARIN.*

PUBLISHED BY THE

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

— GIFT OF —

MASS. BIBLE SOCIETY,

SHANGHAI:

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1899.

ANDOVER-HARVARD
THEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.
HG.S.124
F.C-23,1944

# 馬太傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MATTHEW.

## CHAPTER 1.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

## 第一章

一 亞伯拉罕的後裔、大衛的子孫、耶穌基督的家譜記在下面。二 亞伯拉罕生以撒、以撒生雅各、雅各生猶大和猶大的弟兄、三 猶大與大馬氏生法勒士同撒拉、法勒士生以士嵛、以士嵛生亞蘭、四 亞蘭生亞米拿達、亞米拿達生拿順、拿順生撒門、五 撒門娶喇合氏生波士、波士娶路得氏生阿伯、阿伯生耶西、六 耶西生大衛王、大衛王娶烏利亞的妻子生所羅門、所羅門生羅波暗、羅波暗生亞比、亞比生亞撒、七 亞撒生約沙法、約沙法生約蘭、約蘭生烏西亞、烏西亞生約但、約但生亞哈士、亞哈士生希西家、

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

希西家生馬拿西馬拿西生亞門亞門生約西亞[十一]約西亞生耶哥尼亞和耶哥尼亞的弟兄那時候百姓被遷到巴比倫去了[十二]遷到巴比倫之後耶哥尼亞生撒拉鐵撒拉鐵生所羅巴伯所羅巴伯生亞比鬱亞比鬱生以利亞金以利亞金生亞所亞所生撒督撒督生亞金亞金生以律[十三]以律生以利亞撒以利亞撒生馬但馬但生雅各雅各生約瑟[十四]約瑟就是馬利亞的丈夫馬利亞生稱呼基督的耶穌[十五]從亞伯拉罕到大衛共有十四代從大衛到遷巴比倫的時候共有十四代從遷巴比倫的時候到基督又有十四代。○[十六]耶穌基督降生的事記在下面他母親馬利亞被約瑟聘定爲妻還未曾迎娶馬利亞受了聖靈的感動有了身孕。

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

他丈夫約瑟是個義人、不肯明明的羞辱他、想要暗暗的將他休了。[二十]正思念這事的時候、夢見 主的使者來對他說、大衛的子孫約瑟、你只管娶過你妻子馬利亞來、不用疑懼、他有身孕、是因爲受了 聖靈的感動。[二一]他必要生一個兒子、你可以給他起名叫耶穌、因爲他要將他的百姓從罪惡裏救出來。[二二]這事成就、便應驗 主託先知所說的話、他說、[二三]童女將要懷孕生子、人將稱他的名爲以馬內利、繙出來就是 神在我們中間的意思。[二四]約瑟醒了起來、就遵著 主的使者所吩咐的、將他妻子娶過來、[二五]只是沒有和他同房、等他生了頭一個兒子、就起名叫耶穌。

一 希西家生馬拿西、馬拿西生亞門、亞門生約西亞、二 約西亞生耶哥尼亞、和耶哥尼亞

## CHAPTER 2.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

## 第二章

一當希律王的時候、耶穌生在猶太的伯利恒、有幾個博士從東方來到耶路撒冷、二說、那剛纔生的猶太人的王在那裏、我們在東方看見他的星、特來拜他。三希律王聽見就懼怕、耶路撒冷合城的人、也都懼怕了。四希律就召了衆祭司長、和民間讀書人來、問他們說、基督當生在何處。五他們回答說、應當生在猶太的伯利恒、因爲有先知記的話說、六猶太的伯利恒阿、你在猶太的府縣裏、並不是最小的、將來有一位君王從你那裏出來、牧養我以色列民。七當下希律暗暗的召了博士來、細問那星出現的時候、

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

就差遣他們往伯利恒去、對他們說、你們去仔細尋訪那嬰孩、遇見他、就來報信與我、我也去拜他。[8]博士領命去了、那東方所看見的星、忽然在前引路、直引到嬰孩的地方、就停住在上頭。[9]博士看見那星、大大歡喜、[10]進了房子、看見嬰孩和他母親馬利亞、就俯伏拜那嬰孩、揭開寶盒、獻上黃金乳香沒藥為禮物。[11]博士因為 主在夢中指示他們不要回去見希律、就從別的路上回本地去了。[12]○他們去後、約瑟夢見 主的使者來對他說、起來、帶著嬰孩同他母親逃往伊及去、在那裏住、等我吩咐你去、[13]因為希律要尋找嬰孩、將他殺了。[14]約瑟就起來、夜間帶著嬰孩同他母親、逃往伊及

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

住在那裏、直到希律死的時候、這就應驗 主託先知所說、我從伊及召我兒子出來的話了。[十五]希律想自己是被博士愚弄、就大怒、差遣人將伯利恒城裏、並四境所有的嬰孩、照著他向博士所詳細查問的時候、凡兩歲以裏的、都殺盡了。[十六]這正應驗先知耶利米的話說、[十七]在拉馬聽見悲傷哀痛號哭的聲音、是拉結氏哭他兒子、不肯受安慰、因爲他兒子都不在了。[十八]希律死後、約瑟在伊及夢見 主的使者來對他說、[十九]起來、帶著嬰孩同他母親、回以色列地方去、因爲要害嬰孩性命的人、已經死了。[二十]約瑟就起來、帶著嬰孩同他母親、往以色列地方去。[二一]

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

## CHAPTER 3.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

只[二二]因聽見亞基老接著他父親希律作了猶太王、就懼怕不敢往那裏去、在夢中蒙主指示、便往加利利境內去了。[二三]到了一個地方、名叫拿撒勒、就住在那裏、這正應驗先知所說、人將稱他爲拿撒勒人的話了。

### 第三章

[一]那時有施洗的約翰、在猶太曠野講道、說、[二]天國近了、你們應當悔改。[三]這人就是先知以賽亞所指著說的、他說、在曠野有人聲喊叫說、豫備 主的道、修直了 主的路。[四]約翰穿駱駝毛的衣服、腰繫皮帶、喫的是蝗蟲野蜜。[五]那時候耶路撒冷、猶太全地、和約但河兩邊的人、都出去到約翰那裏、[六]承認自己的罪惡、在約但河裏受他的洗。

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

約翰見許多法利賽人、撒都該人、也到他這裏來受洗、就對他們說、毒蛇一類的、誰告訴你們躲避將來的刑罰呢、你們應當結善果、表明悔改的心、不要自己心裏說、亞伯拉罕是我們的祖宗、我對你們說、神能叫這些石頭、做亞伯拉罕的子孫。如今斧子已經放在樹根上、凡不結好果子的樹、就砍下來、丟在火裏。我是用水施洗、叫你們悔改、但那在我以後來的、能力比我更大、我與他提鞋也是不配的、他將用聖靈和火與你們施洗、他手拿著簸箕、要簸淨了場上的麥子、將麥子收在倉裏、將糠用不滅的火燒了。○那時候耶穌從加利利到了約但河、來見約翰、要受他的洗。約翰推辭說、我當受你的洗、你倒就了我來麼。

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## *CHAPTER 4.*

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

耶穌回答說、你暫且許我、我們應當如此盡各樣的禮、約翰就許了他。耶穌受了洗、就從水裏上來、天忽然爲他開了、他看見 神的 聖靈彷彿鴿子、降臨在他頭上。從天上有聲音說、這是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。

### 第四章

當下耶穌被 聖靈引到曠野、受魔鬼的試探、禁食四十晝夜、後來就餓了。試探他的進前來說、你若是 神的兒子、可以叫這些石頭變爲餅。耶穌回答說、經上說、人活著不是單靠食物也是靠 神口裏所說的一切話。魔鬼就領耶穌到了聖京、叫他站在殿頂上、

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

對他說、你若是　神的兒子、可以跳下去、經上說、
主吩咐天使用手扶持你、免得
你的腳撞在石頭上。耶穌說、經上又說、不可試探　主你的　神。魔鬼又領他上最
高的山、將天下的萬國和萬國的榮華、指給他看、說、你若俯伏拜我、我就將這一切
都給你。耶穌說、撒但退下去、經上說、應當拜　主你的　神、單要事奉他。於是魔鬼
離了耶穌、天使來服事他。○耶穌聽見約翰下了監、就往加利利去、後又離開拿撒
勒、往迦百農去、就住在那裏、那地方靠海、在西布倫拿大利的境內、就應了先知以
賽亞所說的話、

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

他說、十五 沿海靠近約但河的西布倫納大利、外邦人所居住的加利利、那地方住在黑
暗裏的百姓、看見大光、住在死地幽暗裏的人、有光照耀他們。十六 ○從這時候、耶穌講
道說、天國近了、你們應當悔改。十七 耶穌在加利利海邊行走、看見弟兄二人、就是西門
稱呼彼得的、和他兄弟安得烈、在海裏撒網、他們本是打魚的人。十八 耶穌對他們說、來
跟從我、我要叫你們得人如得魚一樣。十九 他們就丟下網、跟從了耶穌。二十 從那裏往前走、
又看見弟兄二人、就是西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、同他父親在船上
補網、耶穌招呼他們。二十一 他們立刻離了船、別了父親、跟從了耶穌。二十二 ○耶穌走遍加利利、
在各處會堂教訓人、宣講天國的福音、醫治百姓各樣的疾病疼痛。

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan

## *CHAPTER 5.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

[24] 他的聲名傳遍了敘利亞地方、有人帶著患各樣病痛的人、和被鬼附的、顛狂的、癱瘋的、到耶穌面前來、耶穌都醫好他們。[25] 當下有許多人從加利利、低加波利、耶路撒冷、猶太、約但河外邊來、跟從耶穌。

### 第五章

[1] 耶穌看見這許多人、就上山坐下、門徒進前來、[2] 耶穌開口教訓他們說、[3] 虛心的人是有福的、因爲天國就是他們的國。[4] 哀慟的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得安慰。[5] 溫柔和的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得地土。[6] 羨慕仁義、如飢如渴的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得飽。[7] 憐恤人的人是有福的、因爲他們必要蒙憐恤。

8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

八清心的人是有福的、因爲他們必要得見　神。九勸人和睦的人是有福的、因爲他們必要稱爲　神的兒子。十爲義受逼迫的人是有福的、因爲天國就是他們的國。十一人若因爲我辱罵你們、逼迫你們、造各樣惡言毀謗你們、你們就有福了。十二應當歡喜快樂、因爲你們在天上的賞賜是大的、在你們以前的先知也是這樣被人逼迫。○十三你們是世上的鹽、鹽若失了味、如何能再鹹呢、以後無用、不過丟在外面、被人踐踏了。十四你們是世上的光、城造在山上、是不能隱藏的。十五人點燈不放在斗底下、放在燈臺上、就照耀一家的人。十六你們的光、也當這樣照在人前、叫人看見你們的好行爲、就將榮耀歸與你們在天上的父。

17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee;

○不要想我來、是要廢掉律法、和先知的道理、我來、不是要廢掉、正是要成全。我實在告訴你們、等到天地都沒有了、律法的一點一畫也不能廢掉、都要成全。人若廢掉這誡命裏最小的一條、又教訓人這樣、他在天國就算爲最小的、人若遵行這誡命、又教訓人遵行、他在天國就算爲大的。我告訴你們、你們的善行、若不比讀書人和法利賽人的善行更大、斷不能進入天國。○你們聽見有吩咐古人的話說、不可殺人、凡殺人的必當受刑。只是我告訴你們、人若無緣無故向兄弟動怒、也必當受刑、若罵兄弟是拉加、就當送到公堂裏、罵兄弟是魔利、就當下在地獄的火裏。拉加、魔利皆是罵話 所以你要在祭壇上獻禮物、想起你得罪了兄弟、

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

就將禮物留在壇前、先去同兄弟和好了、然後來獻你的禮物。[25]有人要告你、你還同他在道路上、就趕緊與他和息、恐怕他送你到官、官交給衙役、將你收監。[26]我實在告訴你、你若有一分一毫未曾還清、萬不能從那裏出來。○[27]你們聽見有吩咐古人的話說、不可姦淫、[28]只是我告訴你們、凡看見婦女就動淫念的、這人心裏已經姦淫了。[29]若是右眼叫你犯罪、就剜出來丟掉、寧可失去百體中的一體、免得全身被丟在地獄裏。[30]若是右手叫你犯罪、就砍下來丟掉、寧可失去百體中的一體、免得全身被丟在地獄裏。○[31]又有話說、人若休妻、就當給他休書。

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shall thou swear by the head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

只是我告訴你們、若不是爲淫亂休妻、就是使他犯姦淫去了、人若娶被休的婦人、也是犯姦淫的了。○你們又聽見有吩咐古人的話說、起了誓不可違背、對　主起的誓、必當謹守。只是我告訴你們、總不許起誓、不許指著天起誓、天是　神的座位、不許指著地起誓、地是　神的腳凳、也不許指著耶路撒冷起誓、耶路撒冷是大君的京都。又不許指著你的頭起誓、因爲你不能將你一根頭髮變黑變白了。你們的話、是就說是、不是就說不是、若再多說、就是從惡裏出來的。○你們聽見有話說、眼還眼、牙還牙。只是我告訴你們、不要和兇惡作對、頭若有人打你的右臉、連左臉也轉過來由他打、有人想告你、要你裏邊的衣服、連外邊的也由他拿去。

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others?* do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

## *CHAPTER 6.*

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

有人勉强你走一里地、你就同他走二里地。[41]有求你的、就給他、有向你借貸的、不可推辭。○[42]你們聽見有話說、當愛你的朋友、恨你的仇敵、[43]只是我告訴你們、你們的仇敵、倒要愛他、呪詛你們的、倒要爲他祝福、恨你們的、倒要待他好、毀謗你們、逼迫你們的、倒要爲他禱告。[44]如此、就可以作你天父的兒子、因爲天父叫日頭照好人、也照歹人、降雨給善人、也給惡人。[45]你們單愛那愛你們的人、還能有甚麼賞賜呢、稅吏不也是這樣麼。[46]你們單請你兄弟的安、有甚麼比人强的呢、稅吏不也是這樣麼。[47]所以你們應當完全、像你們在天上的父完全一樣。[48]

第六章○[1]你們要小心、不可在人面前施捨、故意叫人看見、若是這樣、就不能得你天父的賞賜了。

2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are:* for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to the Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do:* for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

二所以你施捨的時候、不可在人面前吹號筒、像那假冒爲善的人、在會堂裏和街市上所行的、要人誇獎他、我實在告訴你們、他們已經得了賞賜了。三你施捨的時候、不要叫左手知道右手所作的。四你施捨的事、總要在暗中作、你父在暗中察看、必在明處報應你。五〇你禱告的時候、不可像那假冒爲善的人、喜歡站在會堂裏、和十字路口上禱告、故意叫人看見、我實在告訴你們、他們已經得了賞賜了。六你要禱告、應當進嚴密的屋子裏、關上門、禱告你在暗中的父、你父在暗中察看、必在明處報應你。七你們禱告、不可像外邦人、說許多重複話、他們以爲話多了、必蒙應允。八你們不可效法他們、因爲沒有禱告之先、你們所需用的、你們的父已經知道了。

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if we forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

你們禱告、應當這樣說、我們在天上的父、願人都尊你的名爲聖、願你的國降臨、願你的旨意行在地上、如同行在天上。我們日用的飲食、今日賜給我們。免了我們的債、如同我們免了人的債。不叫我們遇見試探、救我們脫離兇惡、因爲國度權柄榮耀、全是你的、世世無窮、阿們。你們饒恕人的過犯、天父也饒恕你們的過犯。○你們禁食的時候、不可像那假冒爲善的人、臉上帶著愁容、他們改變顏色、故意叫人看出他們禁食、我實在告訴你們、他們已經得了賞賜了。你禁食、應當梳頭洗臉、不要叫人看出你禁食、要叫暗中的父看見、你父在暗中察看、必在明處報應你。

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

○不要積蓄財寶在地上、地上有蟲子蛀、能銹壞、也有賊挖洞來偷、二十只要積蓄財寶在天上、天上沒有蟲子蛀、不能銹壞、也沒有賊挖洞來偷。因爲你們的財寶在那裏、你們的心也在那裏。○眼睛就是身上的燈、眼睛亮、全身都光明。眼睛昏花、全身都黑暗、你裏頭的光若是黑暗、那黑暗就甚大了。○一個人不能事奉兩個主、或是惡這個愛那個、或是重這個輕那個、你們不能又事奉　神、又事奉瑪門。瑪門即財利之意　所以我告訴你們、不要爲生命憂慮喫甚麼、喝甚麼、爲身體憂慮穿甚麼。生命不比飲食貴重麼、身體不比衣裳貴重麼。你看空中的雀鳥、也不種、也不收、也不積蓄在倉裏、你們天父尚且養活他、你們不比雀鳥貴重得多麼。

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

你們裏頭、誰能用思慮多加一刻生命呢。你何必爲衣服憂慮呢、你看野地裏的百合花、怎麼長起來、這花也不勞苦、也不紡綀、然而我告訴你們、就是所羅門極榮華的時候、他所穿戴的、還不如這花一朵呢。你們這小信的人、野地裏的草、今日還在、明日就丟在爐裏、神還叫他有這樣的妝飾、何況你們呢。所以不要憂慮說、喫甚麼、喝甚麼、穿甚麼、這都是外邦人所求的、你們需用這些物、你們在天上的父、已經知道了。你們須要先求　神的國、和他的義、天父自然將這些東西、加給你們了。所以不要爲明日憂慮、明日的事、明日憂慮、一日只受一日的勞苦就彀了。

## CHAPTER 7.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you;

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

## 第七章

一 你們不要議論人、免得你們被議論、二 你們怎樣議論人、也必怎樣被議論、你們怎樣度量人、人也怎樣度量你們。三 爲甚麼看見你兄弟眼中有刺、倒不覺自己眼中有梁木呢。四 你眼中有梁木、怎能對兄弟說、容我替你撥出眼中的刺來呢。五 假冒爲善的人、你先將自己眼中的梁木除去、纔能看得清楚、將你兄弟眼中的刺撥出來呢。六 不可將聖物給狗、不可將你的珍珠丟給豬、恐怕踐踏珍珠、轉過來咬你們。七 你們祈求、就必給你們、尋找、就必尋見、叩門、就必給你們開門。八 因爲凡祈求的就得著、尋找的就尋見、叩門的就給他開門。九 你們中間誰有兒子求餅、倒給他石頭呢、

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:
14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?
17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

求魚倒給他蛇呢。你們雖然不好、尚且知道孳好東西給兒女、何況你們在天上的父、豈不更將好處賜給求他的人麼。你們要人怎樣待你們、你們也當怎樣待人、這就是律法和先知書的大旨。○你們要進窄門、因爲領到滅亡地方的門是寬的、路是大的、進去的人多。領到永生地方的門是窄的、路是小的、找著的人少。○你們謹防假先知、那樣人到你們這裏來、外面像羊、裏面是豺狼。你們看他們所結的果子、就可以認出他們來、荊棘裏豈能摘葡萄呢、蒺藜裏豈能採無花果呢。好樹結好果子、不好樹結不好果子、好樹不能結不好果子、不好樹不能結好果子、凡不結好果子的樹、就砍了丟在火裏。

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

所以你們看他們結的果子、就可以認出他們來了。○凡稱呼我說、主阿 主阿的人、未必都能進天國、惟獨遵行我天父旨意的、纔能進去。當那日子、必有許多人對我說、主阿 主阿、我不是奉你的名傳教、奉你的名趕鬼、奉你的名作許多奇事麼。我就明明告訴他們說、我不曾認得你們、你們這些作惡的人、離開我去罷。凡聽見我這話就去行的、這人如同聰明人、在磐石上蓋造房子。雨淋、水淹、風吹、撞著那房子、房子總不倒塌、因爲根基在磐石上。凡聽見我這話不去行的、這人如同愚拙人、在沙土上蓋造房子。雨淋、水淹、風吹、撞著那房子、房子就倒塌了、並且倒塌得很大。耶穌講完了話、衆人聽他的教訓、都甚詫異、

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

## *CHAPTER 8.*

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

因爲他教訓人、正如有權柄的人、不同那讀書人。

### 第八章

一 耶穌下山、許多的人跟隨他、二 有一個長癩的人來拜耶穌、說、主若肯、必能叫我乾淨了、三 耶穌伸手摸他、說、我肯、你乾淨了罷、他的癩立刻就乾淨了。四 耶穌對他說、你要謹愼、不可告訴人、要去叫祭司察看你的身體、獻上摩西所吩咐的禮物、在衆人面前做憑據。五 ○耶穌進了迦百農、有一個百夫長、進前來求他、六 說、主阿、我的僕人患癱瘋病、在屋裏躺臥、甚是疼痛。七 耶穌說、我去醫治他。八 百夫長回答說、主到我家、我不敢當、只求說一句話、我的僕人就必好了。

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

因[9]爲我屬人管、也有兵屬我管、叫這個去就去、叫那個來就來、吩咐我的僕人作這事、他就去作。[10]耶穌聽見就詫異、對跟從的人說、我實在告訴你們、這樣深信的、就是在以色列人中、也沒有遇見過。[11]我又告訴你們、從東從西、將有許多人來、在天國與亞伯拉罕、以撒、雅各、一同坐席。[12]反將本國的子民、趕逐到外邊黑暗地方去、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。[13]耶穌對百夫長說、你回去罷、照著你的信與你成全了、他僕人立時就好了。○[14]耶穌到了彼得家裏、看見他岳母患熱病躺臥。[15]耶穌一摸他的手、熱病退了、他就起來服事他們。

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

到了晚上、有人帶著許多被鬼附的、來到耶穌面前、耶穌只用一句話、將鬼都趕出去了、並且醫好一切有病的人、這正應驗先知以賽亞所說、他承攬我們的病患、擔當我們的疾痛的話了。○耶穌見許多人圍繞自己、就吩咐門徒渡到那邊岸上去。有一個讀書人進前來說、夫子、無論往那裏去、我要跟從你。耶穌說、狐狸有洞、飛鳥有巢、惟獨人子、沒有安身的地方。又有一個門徒對耶穌說、主阿、容我先回去葬我父親。耶穌說、讓死人葬埋他們的死人去、你跟從我罷。○耶穌上了船、門徒跟從他。海裏忽然起了暴風、波浪幾乎掩蓋了船、那時候耶穌正睡覺。門徒來叫醒他、說、主救我們、我們要死了。

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

耶穌說、你們這小信的人、爲甚麼懼怕、於是起來、指斥風浪、海就大大平靜了。[八:二六]衆人都詫異說、他是怎樣的人、風和海也聽從他。○[八:二八]耶穌渡過海、到了革拉撒地方、遇見兩個被鬼附的人、從墳墓裏出來、甚是兇猛、向來沒有人敢從那條路上經過。[八:二九]他們呼叫說、神的兒子耶穌、我們與你有甚麼相干、時候沒有到、你就來了、叫我們受苦麼。[八:三一]遠遠的有一羣豬在那裏喫食、[八:三二]鬼求耶穌說、若要趕出我們、容我進豬羣裏、附著豬去。耶穌說、去罷、鬼就出離人身、進入豬羣、那羣豬忽然闖下山坡、投在海裏淹死了。[八:三三]放豬的人跑進城去、將這事和被鬼附的人的情節、都告訴城裏的人。

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

合城的人、都出來見耶穌、求他離開他們的境界。三四

## CHAPTER 9.

## 第九章

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

耶穌上了船、渡過海、回到自己城裏。一有人擡著一個患癱瘋病躺臥在牀的人、來見耶穌、耶穌見他們這樣信、他就對癱瘋的人說、小子放心、你的罪赦了。二有幾個讀書人心裏說、這人說僭妄的話了。三耶穌知道他們的心意、就說、你們爲甚麼心裏懷著惡念呢。四你想或說你的罪赦免、或說你起來行走、那一樣容易。五現在要叫你們知道人子在世上有赦罪的權柄、六就對癱瘋的人說、起來、拏你的牀回家去罷。七那人就起來、回家去了。八衆人看見詫異、就歸榮耀給　神、因爲　神將這樣的權柄賜給人。

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say. Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast

○耶穌從這裏往前行、看見一個人、名叫馬太、坐在稅關上、就對他說、你跟從我來、他就起來、跟從了耶穌。耶穌在他家裏坐席、有許多稅吏和罪人來、與耶穌並耶穌的門徒一同坐席。法利賽人看見、就問門徒說、你們先生、爲甚麼與稅吏並罪人一同喫飯呢。耶穌聽見、就說、健壯的人用不著醫生、患病的人纔用得著。我歡喜憐恤的事、不歡喜祭祀、這句經的意思、你們且去揣摩、我來不是要叫義人悔改、正是要叫罪人悔改。○那時約翰的門徒來見耶穌、問他說、我們和法利賽人常常禁食、你的門徒爲甚麼倒不禁食。耶穌回答說、新郎和慶賀新郎的人同在的時候、慶賀的人豈能哀慟呢、將來新郎離開他們去了、那時候必要禁食。

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

沒有拿新布補舊衣服的、恐怕所補的新布、反帶壞了舊衣服、破綻更大了。16 沒有將新酒盛在舊皮袋裏的、恐怕皮袋裂開、酒漏出來、連皮袋也壞了、惟將新酒盛在新皮袋裏、兩樣就都保全了。17 ○耶穌正說這話的時候、有一個官來拜他、說、我女兒方纔死了、但願你去按手在他身上、他就必活了。18 耶穌起來、跟隨他去、門徒也跟隨他去。19 有一個婦人、患了十二年血漏的病、來到耶穌背後、摸他的衣裳穗子。20 因爲他心裏說、我但摸耶穌的衣裳、就必痊愈。21 耶穌回頭看見那婦人、就說、女子放心、你的信救了你了。從那時候、婦人就痊愈了。22 耶穌到了那官的家裏、看見有吹手、又有許多人喧譁、

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it.*

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

就對他們說、你們且退去、這女孩兒不是死了、是睡覺呢、他們都笑他。衆人既被趕逐出來、耶穌就進去、拉著女孩兒的手、女孩兒就起來了。於是這事傳遍了那地方。耶穌從那裏往前走、有兩個瞎子跟在後面、呼叫說、大衛的子孫憐恤我們。耶穌進了房子、瞎子就來到他面前。耶穌對他們說、你們信我能做這事不信、瞎子說、主、我們信。耶穌就摸他們的眼睛、說、照著你們的信、與你們成全了罷。他們的眼睛就能看見了。耶穌切切的囑咐他們說、你們要小心、不可叫人知道。他們出去、竟將耶穌的聲名、傳遍在那地方。○他們去後、有人領著一個啞吧、是被鬼附的、來到耶穌面前。耶穌將鬼趕出去、啞吧就說話了、衆人都以爲希奇、說、在以色列人中間、從來沒有看見這樣的事。

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

## *CHAPTER 10.*

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

法利賽人說、他是靠著鬼王趕鬼的。○三四耶穌走遍各城各鄉、在會堂裏教訓人、宣講天國的福音、醫治民間各樣的病患疾痛。三五看見大衆的人、就憐恤他們、因爲他們困苦流離、如同羊沒有牧養的人一般。三六耶穌對門徒說、要收的莊稼多、作工的人少、當求莊稼的主、多遣工人去收他的莊稼。

### 第十章

耶穌叫了十二個門徒來、賜給他們權柄、叫他們能逐出邪鬼、醫好各樣疾病。這十二使徒的名、頭一個叫西門、又稱彼得、還有他兄弟安得烈、西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

三腓力、巴多羅買、多瑪、稅吏馬太、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、勒拜又稱達太、西門又稱銳、還
有賣耶穌的以色加略猶大。○五耶穌差遣這十二使徒的時候、吩咐他們說、外邦人
的道路、你們不要走、撒馬利亞人的城邑、你們不要進去。六甯可往以色列家迷失的
羊那裏去。七到處宣傳說、天國近了。八有病的醫好他、長癩的治乾淨他、叫死人復活、將
邪鬼趕出、你們白白的得來、也當白白的捨去。九你們腰袋裏不要帶金銀和銅錢、十行
路不要帶口袋、不要帶兩套衣服、也不要帶鞋和拐杖、因爲工人得飲食、是應當的。
十一你們無論到了那城那鄉、要訪問那裏誰是好人、就住在他家、直住到走的時候。十二進
人的家去、就爲那家的人求平安。十三這一家若當得平安、你們所求的平安、就必臨到
這家、若不當得平安、你們所求的平安、就歸你們了。

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

十四人若不接待你們、不聽你們的話、你們就離開那家和那城、離開的時候、將腳上的塵土抖下去。十五我實在告訴你們、到了審判的日子、所多馬蛾摩拉的刑罰、比那地方的刑罰還容易受呢。十六○我差遣你們去、如同羊入了狼羣、所以你們應當靈巧像蛇、馴良像鴿子。十七你們要謹防世人、因爲他們必要解你們到公會去、在會堂裏鞭打你們、十八你們將要爲我的緣故、被解到君王侯伯那裏、對他們和外邦人作見證、解你們的時候、不要憂慮怎樣說話、到那時候、必賜你們當說的話、因爲不是你們自己說、是你們的父的聖靈在你們裏面說的。十九那時候弟兄要將弟兄、父親要將兒子、送到死地、兒女要與父母爲仇、害死他們。二十你們必要爲我的名、被衆人怨恨、能忍耐到底的、必定得救。

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

廿三 有人在這城裏追趕你們、就逃到那城裏去、我實在告訴你們、以色列的城邑、你們沒有走遍、人子就到了。廿四 學生不能越過先生、僕人不能越過家主、廿五 學生和先生一樣、僕人和家主一樣、也就罷了。人既罵家主是別西卜、何況他的家人呢。廿六 你們不要懼怕他們、因爲沒有掩藏的事、不露出來的、沒有隱瞞的事、不被人知道的。廿七 我在暗中告訴你們的、你們要在明處說出來、我附耳說給你們聽的話、要在房上宣揚出來。廿八 能殺身體、不能殺靈魂的、不要怕他、能將身體和靈魂、都滅在地獄裏的、正要怕他。廿九 兩個雀鳥、不是一分銀子買的麼、若不是天父的意思、一個也不能掉在地上。卅 就是你們的頭髮、也都被數過了。卅一 所以不要懼怕、你們比許多的雀鳥貴重多了。

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

三二 凡在人面前認我的、我在我天父面前也認他。三三 在人面前不認我的、我在我天父面前也不認他。三四 你們不要想我來、是叫世界上太平。我來並不是叫世界上太平、乃是叫世界上動刀兵。三五 我來了、兒子要和父親生疏、女兒要和母親生疏、媳婦要和婆婆生疏。三六 人的仇敵、就是自己家裏的人。三七 愛父母勝似愛我的、不配作我的門徒。愛子女勝似愛我的、不配作我的門徒。三八 不背著十字架跟從我的、也不配作我的門徒。三九 得著生命的、必要失喪生命。爲我失喪生命的、必要得著生命。四十 接待你們、就是接待我、接待我、就是接待差我來的父。四一 有人接待先知、因爲他是先知、就必得先知所得的賞賜。

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## *CHAPTER 11.*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

有人接待義人、因爲他是義人、就必得義人所得的賞賜。有人但將一杯冷水給這小子裏的一個人喝、因爲他是門徒、我實在告訴你們、這人沒有不得賞賜的了。

### 第十一章

耶穌吩咐完了十二個門徒、就離開那裏、往各城裏教訓人、傳道去了。那時候約翰在監裏、聽見基督所作的事、就差遣兩個門徒去、問耶穌說、應當來的是你呢、還是我們等候別人呢。耶穌回答說、你們將所看見所聽見的、去告訴約翰、就是瞎眼的看見、瘸腿的行走、長癩的乾淨、耳聾的聽見、死了的復活、貧窮的得聽福音。凡不厭棄我的就有福了。○約翰的門徒去後、耶穌對衆人講論約翰、說、你們從前到曠野裏去、是要看甚麼、要看風吹動的蘆葦麼。

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstandiug, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

八你們出去是要看甚麼、要看穿華美衣服的人麼、穿華美衣服的人、是在王宮裏的。九你們出去、究竟是要看甚麼、要看先知麼、我實在告訴你們、這人比先知更大。十經上說、我差遣我的使者在你前頭預備你的道路、這話就是指著這人說的。十一我實在告訴你們、凡婦人所生的、沒有大過施洗約翰的、然而天國裏最小的人、還比他大。十二從施洗的約翰到如今、人人努力要得天國、努力的人就得著了。十三眾先知和律法書、說未來的事、到約翰爲止。十四你們若肯聽、我就告訴你們、這人就是應當來的以利亞。十五有耳可聽的、都應當聽。十六我拿甚麼比現今的世代、就如孩童坐在街上、招呼他們的同伴、說、十七我對你們吹笛、你們不舞蹈、我對你們舉哀、你們不號哭。

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.

約翰來了、不喫不喝、人就說他是被鬼附的、人子來了、也喫也喝、人又說他是貪食好酒的人、是稅吏罪人的朋友。但有道的人、總以道爲是。○耶穌在各城裏施展許多的異能、他們仍是不悔改、就在那時候責備他們說、哥拉汛是有禍的、伯賽大也是有禍的、我在你們中間所作的奇事、若作在推羅西頓、那裏的人早已披蔴蒙灰悔改了。我告訴你們、當審判的日子、推羅西頓的刑罰、比你們的刑罰、還容易忍受。迦百農、你已經升到天上、後來必要墮落在地獄裏、因爲在你耶裏所作的奇事、若作在所多馬、那地方還可以存到今日。我告訴你們、當審判的日子、所多馬的刑罰、比你們的刑罰、還容易忍受。

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

## *CHAPTER 12.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

○那時候、耶穌說、父、天地的主、我讚美你、因爲你將這道理、對著聰明通達人就藏起來、對著嬰孩就顯出來。父阿、是這樣的、因爲你的意旨、本是如此的。萬物都是我父交付我的、除了父、沒有人知道子、除了子和子所願意指教的、沒有人知道父。○凡勞苦背負重擔的人、可到我這裏來、我要賜給你們平安。我心裏柔和謙遜、你們應當負我的軛、學我的樣式、這樣你們心裏必得平安。因爲我叫你們負的軛是容易的、叫你們挑的擔是輕省的。

### 第十二章

那時、耶穌在安息日、從麥田經過、門徒餓了、就摘麥穗喫。法利賽人看見就對耶穌說、你的門徒作安息日不當作的事了。

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

三耶穌回答說、經上記著大衛和跟從的人飢餓的時候所作的事、你們沒有讀過麼。
四大衛進了 神的殿、喫了陳設的餅、這餅不是他和跟從的人可以喫得、惟獨祭司
五纔可以喫得。律法上寫著、祭司在殿裏犯了安息日的規條、是沒有罪的、你們沒有
讀過麼。我告訴你們、這裏有一個人比殿更大。
六若明白這句話的意思、也就不將無罪的當作有罪的了。因爲人子也是安息日的
七主。○耶穌離了那地方、進了一個會堂、那裏有一個枯乾一隻手的人、有人問耶
八穌說、安息日治病、可以不可以、他們的意思、是要控告耶穌。耶穌說、你們中間誰有
九一隻羊、當安息日掉在坑裏、不拉上他來呢。

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my Spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

十二人不比羊貴重得多麼、所以安息日作善事、是可以的。十三就對那人說、伸出手來。他將手一伸、手就好了、和那隻手一樣。○十四法利賽人出去、商議怎樣可以殺害耶穌。十五耶穌知道了、就離開那裏、有許多人跟從他。耶穌將他們中間的病人、都醫好了、十六囑咐他們、不要將他宣揚出來。十七這就應了先知以賽亞的話、說、十八我所揀選、所疼愛、心裏所喜悅的僕人、我要將我的　聖靈賜給他、他必將眞道指教列邦人。十九他不爭競、不喧嚷、街市上沒有人聽見他的聲音。二十受傷的蘆葦、他不折斷、將殘的燈火、他不吹滅、並且施行眞道、叫眞道得勝。二十一異邦人也仰望他的名了。

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

○那時候有人帶著一個被鬼附著又瞎又啞的人到耶穌面前耶穌醫治他叫他瞎眼能看見啞吧能說話眾人都詫異說這不是大衛的子孫麼法利賽人聽見就說他趕鬼無非是靠著鬼王別西卜阿耶穌知道他們的意念就對他們說凡一國自相分爭必要滅亡一城一家自相分爭必站立不住若撒但趕逐撒但就是自相分爭他的國如何立得住呢若我靠著別西卜趕鬼你們的子弟趕鬼又靠著誰呢這樣他們就必說你們是有錯的若我靠著真神的聖靈趕鬼神的國就臨到你們這裏了人如何能進勇士家裏搶掠他的傢具呢不是先捆住勇士後纔可以搶掠他的家財麼不與我同心就是攻打我的不同我收斂就是分散的

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

三一所以我告訴你們、人無論犯甚麼罪、無論毀謗誰、都可以蒙赦免。若毀謗聖靈、永遠不得赦免。三二凡毀謗人子的、還可赦免他、毀謗聖靈的、今世來世永不赦免他。三三果子好、就當說樹好、果子不好、就當說樹不好、因爲看果子可以知道樹。三四毒蛇一類的、你們既是惡人、怎能說出好話來呢、因爲心裏存著甚麼、嘴裏就說甚麼。三五善人心裏存著善、就發出善來、惡人心裏存著惡、就發出惡來。三六我告訴你們、凡人所說的虛妄的話、到審判的日子、必要句句究問他。三七因爲憑你的話定你爲義人、也憑你的話定你爲罪人。○三八當時有幾個讀書人和法利賽人、對耶穌說、請夫子作奇蹟給我們看。

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

三九 耶穌回答說、奸惡的世代要看奇蹟、除了先知約拿的奇蹟之外、沒有甚麼奇蹟與
四十 你們看。約拿三日三夜在大魚腹中、人子也要三日三夜在地裏頭。
四一 尼尼微的人、當
審判的日子、要起來定這世代的罪、因爲他們聽了約拿的勸化、就悔改了、在這裏
還有比約拿更大的呢。
四二 南方的女王、當審判的日子、要起來定這世代的罪、因爲他
從地邊上來、要聽所羅門智慧的話、在這裏還有比所羅門更大的呢。
四三 邪鬼離了人、
就在無水的野地、走來走去、尋找安息的地方、竟尋不著。
四四 於是說、不如回到我所出
來的屋子去。到了那裏、看見裏面空閒、打掃乾淨、修飾好了。

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

## *CHAPTER 13.*

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

就去帶了七個比自己還兇惡的鬼進去住著、那個人的後患、比從前更甚了。這奸惡的世代、也必要如此。○耶穌同衆人說話的時候、他母親和他弟兄站在外邊、要同他說話。有人告訴耶穌說、你母親和你弟兄站在外邊、要同你說話。耶穌回答說、誰是我的母親、誰是我的弟兄。就伸手指著門徒說、你們看我的母親、我的弟兄。凡遵我天父旨意行的人、就是我的弟兄姐妹和母親了。

### 第十三章

當日耶穌從房子裏出來、坐在海邊。有許多人聚集在他面前、耶穌就上船坐下、衆人都站在岸上。耶穌用許多比喻對他們講道、說有撒種的人出去撒種。

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayside, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

撒的時候、有落在道旁的、雀鳥來喫盡了。[五]有落在土薄有石頭的地上的、土既淺薄、發苗最快、[六]日頭出來一曬、因爲沒有根、就枯乾了。[七]有落在荊棘裏的、荊棘長起來、將苗遮蔽住了。[八]有落在好土裏的、結實有一百倍的、有六十倍的、有三十倍的。[九]凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。[十]門徒進前來、問耶穌說、對衆人講話、爲甚麼用比喻。[十一]耶穌回答說、因爲天國的奧秘、只賜與你們知道、不賜與他們知道。[十二]凡有的、還要加給他、叫他有餘、沒有的、連他所有的、也要奪過來。[十三]我向他們說比喻的話、因爲他們是看也看不見、聽也聽不見、總不省悟。

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

十四這些人正應了以賽亞的預言說、你們將來聽見也不省悟、看見也不曉得、十五因爲這百姓心裏愚頑、掩耳不聽、閉眼不看、恐怕眼睛看見、耳朵聽見、心裏省悟、悔改了、我就醫治他。十六你們的眼睛是有福的、因爲看見了、你們的耳朵是有福的、因爲聽見了。十七我實在告訴你們、從前有許多先知和義人、要看你們所看的不得看見、要聽你們所聽的不得聽見。十八所以撒種的比喻、你們應當聽。十九凡聽見天國的道理不明白、那兇惡的來、將所撒在他心裏的奪了去、這就是撒在道旁的了。二十撒在有石頭的地上的、就是人聽道、當下歡喜聽受。

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

只因他心裏沒有根、也不過是暫時的、及至爲道遇患難、受迫害、就厭棄了。(廿一)撒在荊棘裏的、就是人聽道、後來世上的思慮、貨財的迷惑、遮蔽了道、不能結實。(廿二)撒在好地上的、就是人聽道、明白了、後來結實、有一百倍的、有六十倍的、有三十倍的。○(廿三)耶穌又設一個比喻、對衆人說、天國如同人撒好種在田裏、(廿四)人睡覺的時候、仇敵來將稗子種撒在麥子裏、就去了。(廿五)到長苗結穗的時候、稗子也現出來。(廿六)地主的僕人來告訴說、主阿、你不是撒好種在田裏麼、怎麼有這稗子呢。(廿七)主人說、這是仇敵作的、僕人說、你要我們去拔除麼。

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

主[二九]人說、不要、恐怕拔除稗子、連麥子也拔出來。[三十]容這兩樣一齊長、等著收割、到了收割的時候、我告訴割麥子的、先將稗子拔除、捆成捆留著燒、後將麥子收在倉裏。○[三一]又設一個比喻對衆人說、天國如同一粒芥菜種、被人種在田裏。[三二]這是百種中最小的、等到長成了、比各樣菜都大、成了樹、空中的雀鳥飛來、住在他的枝上。○[三三]又對他們講一個比喻說、天國如同麪酵、婦人拏來擱在三斗麪裏、麪就都發起來了。[三四]這都是耶穌用比喻對衆人說的話、不是比喻不對他們說、[三五]正應了先知所說的話、說、我開口就說比喻的話、將創世以來所隱藏的都講明了。

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

○當下耶穌遣散了衆人、進了房子、門徒進前來說、請將田間稗子的比喻、講給我們聽。耶穌對他們說、那撒好種的、就是人子、那田地、就是世界、好種、就是天國的子民、稗子就是那惡魔的種類、撒稗子的仇敵、就是魔鬼、收割的時候、就是世界的末日、收割的人、就是天使。把稗子聚起來、用火焚燒、這世界的末日也是如此。人子將要差遣他的使者、將凡陷人在罪裏的、和作惡的人、從他的國裏挑揀出來、丟在火爐裏、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。那時義人在他們父的國裏有光彩、如同日頭一般。凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。○天國又如寶貝藏在田地裏、人遇見了、就隱瞞著、歡歡喜喜的去賣了他所有的、買這塊田地。

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

○天國又如買賣人尋找好珠子、遇見一顆重價的珠子、就去賣了他所有的、買這顆珠子。○天國又如同網撒在海裏、聚集各樣水族、滿了、人就拉到岸上來、坐下揀好的收在器皿裏、將不好的丟棄了。世界的末日、也是如此、天使出來、從義人中將惡人分別出來、丟在火爐裏、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。耶穌問他們說、這話你們都明白麼。他們說、主、我們明白了。耶穌說、所以凡讀書人學問能通達天國道理的、就如一個家主、從他庫裏拏出新舊的東西來。○耶穌說完這些比喻、就離了那裏、

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

## *CHAPTER 14.*

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

五五 回到家鄉、在會堂裏教訓那裏的人、他們都詫異、說、這人如何有這樣的智慧、這樣
五六 的異能呢、他不是木匠的兒子麼、他母親不是名叫馬利亞麼、他弟兄不是雅各、約
五七 西、西門、猶大麼、他姐妹不是都住在我們這裏麼、這人如何能這樣呢。他們就都厭
五八 棄他。耶穌對他們說、大凡先知、除了本地本家之外、沒有不被人尊敬的。耶穌因爲
他們不信、就在那裏不多行奇事了。

第十四章

一 那時候分封的王希律、聽見耶穌的聲名、二就對他臣子說、這必是施洗的約翰從死
裏復活、所以能行這些奇事。

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

三先是希律爲他兄弟腓力的妻子、希羅底的緣故、將約翰鎖拿下監。四因爲約翰曾向希律說、你娶這婦人是不合理的。五希律就要殺他、只是懼怕百姓、因爲百姓尊約翰爲先知。六恰遇希律的生日、希羅底的女兒在衆人面前跳舞、希律歡喜。七就起誓應許他、隨他所求的賜給他。八他聽了母親的囑咐、便求希律說、請將施洗約翰的頭、放在盤子裏賜我。九王就憂愁、無奈已經起了誓、並且同席的人都在那裏、於是吩咐給他。十打發人到監裏、斬了約翰的頭。十一放在盤子裏、給了女子、女子送給他母親。十二約翰的門徒來收他的屍首、葬埋了、就去告訴耶穌。

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

耶穌聽見了、就上船離開那地方、獨自往野地裏去。衆人聽見、都從各城裏步行跟隨他。○耶穌出來、看見許多的人、就憐憫他們、醫好他們中間的病人。天將晚的時候、門徒進前來說、這是野地、天已經晚了、請遣散衆人、叫他們往村子裏去買東西喫。耶穌說、不用他們去、你們給他們喫罷。門徒說、我們這裏只有五個餅、兩尾魚。耶穌說、拏來給我。就吩咐衆人坐在草地上、拏著五個餅、兩尾魚、望著天祝謝了、擘開餅遞給門徒、門徒分給衆人、衆人都喫飽了、收拾賸下的零碎、盛滿了十二筐子。喫的人、除了婦人孩子、約有五千。

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone,

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

○耶二穌要遣散衆人、就催門徒上船、先渡到那邊岸上去。耶三衆人散後、耶穌獨自上山祈禱、天就黑了、只有耶穌一人在那裏。耶四船在海中、因爲風不順、被波浪搖動。耶五夜裏四更時分、耶穌在海面上行走、往門徒那裏去。耶六門徒看見耶穌在海面上行走、就驚慌了、說、這必是怪物、就懼怕喊叫起來。耶七耶穌急忙對他們說、你們放心、是我、不要懼怕。耶八彼得說、果然是 主、請叫我也從水面上走到你那裏去。耶九耶穌說、你來。彼得就從船上下來、在水面上行走、要到耶穌那裏去。三十見風甚大、就懼怕、將要沉下去、喊叫說、主救我。

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## *CHAPTER 15.*

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

三耶穌伸手拉住他、說、你這小信的人、爲甚麼疑惑呢。三一上了船、風就息了。三二在船上的人、都來拜耶穌、說、你實在是 神的兒子了。○三三耶穌和門徒過了海、到了革尼撒勒的地界。三四那裏的人認識耶穌、就打發人到周圍地方去報信、有人將那裏所有的病人、帶來見耶穌、三五求耶穌准他們摸耶穌的衣裳穗子、摸著的人、就都好了。

### 第十五章

一那時候有耶路撒冷的讀書人、和法利賽人、來見耶穌說、二你的門徒爲甚麼犯了從古人傳下來的規矩、喫飯的時候不洗手呢。三耶穌回答說、你們爲甚麼因爲那傳下來的規矩、犯了 神的誡呢。

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

神吩咐說、應當孝敬父母、又說、呪罵父母的、必當治死他、你們倒說、人若對父母說、我所當奉給你的、已經作了禮物、以後不孝敬父母、是可以的。這就是你們守著那傳下來的規矩、廢了　神的誡了。假冒爲善的人、以賽亞預先指著你們說的話、是不錯的。他說、這百姓用口親近我、用脣尊敬我、他的心卻是遠離我。他們將人所吩咐的、當作道理教訓人、所以拜我也是枉然。耶穌叫了衆人來、對他們說、你們要聽、要明白、不是入口的能污穢人、乃是出口的能污穢人。門徒進前來說、法利賽人聽見這話、甚不喜悅、你知道麼。耶穌回答說、凡栽種的物、若不是我天父栽種的、必要拔出他的根來。

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

十四 任憑他們罷、他們是瞎子領瞎子、若是瞎子領瞎子、兩個人必都要掉在坑裏。十五彼得
說、請將這個比喻講給我們聽。十六耶穌說、你們也不明白麼、豈不知凡入口的、運化在
肚裏、終久落在茅廁裏麼、十七惟有出口的、是從心裏發的、這纔能污穢人。像那惡念、兇
殺、姦淫、苟合、盜竊、妄證、謗讀、二十這都是從心裏發的、都能污穢人。若是不洗手喫飯、那
不能污穢人。○二十一耶穌離開那地方、往推羅西頓的境內去。二十二有一個迦南的婦人、從那
地方出來、大聲求耶穌說、主、大衛的子孫、憐憫我、我的女兒被鬼附著甚苦。

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

耶穌一言不答、門徒進前來、求耶穌說、他在我們後面喊叫、請叫他去罷。耶穌回答說、我奉差遣而來、只爲以色列族迷失的羊。婦人來拜耶穌說、求 主拯救。耶穌回答說、將兒女的餅丟給狗喫、是不可以的。婦人說、 主阿、是的、但是狗也喫他主人棹子底下所掉的零碎。耶穌說、婦人、你的信是大的、照你所願意的、與你成全了罷。從這時候他女兒就好了。○耶穌離開那地方、到了加利利的海邊、上山坐下。有許多的人到他面前來、帶著瘸腿的、瞎眼的、啞吧、有殘疾的、和各樣的病人、放在耶穌的脚下、耶穌就醫好他們。

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

三一衆人看見啞吧能說話、有殘疾的痊愈了、瘸腿的能行走、瞎眼的能看見、甚覺希奇、歸榮耀與以色列的神。○三二耶穌叫門徒來說、我憐憫這衆人、他們在我這裏已經三日了、沒有甚麼吃的、我不願叫他們餓著回去、恐怕他們在道路上困乏了。三三門徒說、我們在野地裏從那裏得這許多餅、叫這許多人吃飽呢。三四耶穌說、你們有多少餅。他們說、有七個、還有幾尾小魚。三五耶穌就吩咐衆人坐在地上。三六擎著那七個餅、和幾尾魚、祝謝了、擘開遞給門徒、門徒分給衆人。三七衆人都吃飽了、收拾賸下的零碎、盛滿了七個籃子。三八吃的人除了婦人孩子、共有四千。三九耶穌遣散了衆人、就上船來到抹大拉的境內。

## CHAPTER 16.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It *will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

## 第十六章

法利賽和撒都該人、來試探耶穌、請耶穌從天上顯奇事與他們看。[二]耶穌回答說、晚上天有紅光、你們就說、天必要晴、[三]早晨天紅了又發昏暗、你們就說、今日必有風雨、假冒爲善的人、天上的氣色、你們尙且能辨別、倒不明白這時候的奇事麼。[四]奸惡的世代要看奇事、除了先知約拿的那件奇事、再沒有奇事給你們看。耶穌就離開他們去了。○[五]門徒渡到那邊岸上、忘了拿餅。[六]耶穌對他們說、你們謹防法利賽和撒都該人的酵。[七]門徒彼此議論說、這是因爲我們沒有拿餅罷。[八]耶穌知道、就對他們說、你們這小信的人、爲甚麼因爲沒有拿餅彼此議論呢。

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

你們還不省悟麼、五個餅分給五千人、又收拾了幾筐子零碎、你們不記得麼、七個餅分給四千人、又收拾了幾籃子零碎、你們不記得麼、我告訴你們說、謹防法利賽和撒都該人的酵、這話不是指著餅說的、你們怎麼不明白呢、門徒這纔明白、耶穌不是說謹防餅的酵、乃是法利賽撒都該人的道理。○耶穌到了該撒利亞腓力比的境內、問門徒說、人說我人子是誰、門徒說、有人說、是施洗的約翰、有人說、是以利亞、又有人說、是耶利米、或是先知裏的一位。耶穌說、你們說我是誰、西門彼得說、你是基督、是永生　神的兒子。耶穌說、西門巴爾約拿你是有福的、因爲這不是世上的人指示給你的、乃是我在天上的父指示的。

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee. Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

我又告訴你、你是彼得、彼得卽磐石之意我要立我的教會在這磐石上、陰間的權柄不能勝他。我並且要將天國的鑰匙賜給你、凡你在地上所捆綁的、在天上也要捆綁、在地上所釋放的、在天上也要釋放。於是耶穌吩咐門徒、不可告訴人說他是基督。○從此耶穌指示門徒、自己必須上耶路撒冷去、在那裏受長老祭司長讀書人許多的苦、並且被殺、第三日復活。彼得就拉著他勸他、說主、這是萬不可的、也不至於如此。耶穌轉身對彼得說、撒但、退去罷、你是阻擋我的、你不體貼 神的意思、只體貼人的意思。耶穌對門徒說、有人要跟從我、就當克己、背著十字架跟從我。

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

## *CHAPTER 17.*

AND after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light..

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

廿五 凡要保全生命的、必喪掉生命、爲我喪掉生命的、必得著生命。廿六 人若得盡天下的財利、喪掉生命、或作靈魂有甚麼益處、人能拏甚麼換生命、或作靈魂呢。廿七 人子必得天父的榮耀、同著衆天使降臨、那時候必要照著各人的行爲報應他。廿八 我實在告訴你們、站在這裏的、有人在未死以前、必要看見人子降臨在他國裏。

### 第十七章

一 過了六日、耶穌帶著彼得雅各和雅各的兄弟約翰、暗暗的上了高山、二 耶穌在他們面前、變了形像、臉面明亮如日頭、衣裳潔白放光。三 忽有摩西以利亞顯現在他們面前、和耶穌說話。

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

[4]彼得對耶穌說、主、我們在這裏最好、你若願意、我們就在這裏搭三座棚、一座爲你、
一座爲摩西、一座爲以利亞。[5]說話之間、有光明的雲遮住他們、有聲音從雲裏出來
說、這是我的愛子、我所喜悅的、你們應當聽他。[6]門徒聽見、就俯伏在地、懼怕得很。[7]耶
穌進前摸他們說、你們起來、不要懼怕。[8]門徒舉目觀看、不見一人、只有耶穌在那裏。
○[9]下山的時候、耶穌吩咐他們說、人子還沒有從死裏復活、你們不可將所看見的
告訴人。[10]門徒問耶穌說、讀書人爲甚麼說以利亞必要先來。[11]耶穌回答說、以利亞自
然先來、整理萬事。[12]我告訴你們、以利亞已經來了、人都不認識、任意待他。這樣、人子
也要受他們的害。

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

十三門徒這纔明白耶穌所說的、是指著施洗的約翰。○十四到了衆人那裏、有人來到耶穌面前、跪下說、十五主憐恤我的兒子、他害顛癇的病甚苦、屢次跌在火裏、屢次跌在水裏、十六我帶他到你門徒那裏、他們不能醫治。十七耶穌回答說、這悖逆不信的世代、我在你們這裏到幾時、我忍耐你們到幾時呢、帶他到我這裏來。十八耶穌指斥那鬼、鬼就出去、那人的兒子立刻好了。十九門徒暗暗的到耶穌面前來說、我們不能逐出那鬼、是甚麼緣故。二十耶穌說、因爲你們不信。我實在告訴你們、若有芥菜種那樣大的信心、就是吩咐這座山從這邊挪移到那邊、也必挪移、並且你們沒有一件不能作的事了。二十一至於那一類的鬼、若不禱告禁食、就不能趕他出去。

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give them for me and thee.

○耶二蘇周流加利利的時候、對門徒說、人子將要被賣在人手裏、被他們殺害、第三日必要復活、門徒就大大的憂愁。○到了迦百農、有爲聖殿收稅的人來、對彼得說、你們先生納稅不納。彼得說、納稅。彼得進了屋子、耶蘇先向他說、西門你的意思怎樣、世上各國的王、向誰徵收關稅丁稅、是向自己的兒子呢、還是向外人呢。彼得說、向外人徵收。耶蘇說、既然如此、兒子就可免稅了、但恐怕惹他們不喜悅、你且往海邊去釣魚、將先釣上來的魚取來、開了他的口、可以得一塊銀錢、拏去給他們、作你我的稅銀。

## CHAPTER 18.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

## 第十八章

一那時候門徒進前來、問耶穌說、天國裏誰是最大的。二耶穌叫一個孩子來、使他站在他們中間、三說、我實在告訴你們、你們若不改變氣質、不像小孩子、就不能進天國裏去。四所以凡自己謙卑、像這小孩子的、他在天國就是最大的。五凡爲我的名、接待一個像這小孩子的、就是接待我了。六凡叫這信我的一個小子陷在罪裏的、這人倒不如早有人將磨盤石拴在他的頸項上、沈在深海裏。七這世界是有禍的、因爲陷人在罪裏、陷人在罪裏、固然是不能免的事、只是陷人在罪裏的人、是有禍的。

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

8 倘若你一隻手、一隻腳、叫你犯罪、就砍下來丟掉、你短一手一腳進入永生、強如有兩手兩腳被投在永火裏。9 倘若你的眼睛叫你犯罪、就剜出來丟掉、你短一隻眼進入永生、強如有兩隻眼被投在地獄的火裏。○10 你們要小心、不可輕看這小子裏的一個、我告訴你們、他們的天使在天上常見我天父的面。11 人子來、特爲要救喪亡的人。12 比如一個人有一百隻羊、迷失了一隻、你們的意思如何、那個人豈不是撇下這九十九隻在山上、尋找那一隻迷失的羊去麼。13 若是找著了、我實在告訴你們、他爲這一隻羊歡喜、比爲那沒有迷失的九十九隻羊歡喜還大呢。14 如此、你們天父也不願這小子裏迷失一個。

15 ¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

○倘若兄弟得罪你、你就去在背地裏責備他、他若聽從、就是你救了你兄弟了。若不聽從、你就帶一兩個人同去、因爲無論甚麼事、必憑著兩三人的口作見證、方能定局。若不聽從他們、就告訴教會、若不聽從教會、就將他看作外邦人和稅吏一樣。我實在告訴你們、凡你們在地上所捆綁的、在天上也要捆綁、在地上所釋放的、在天上也要釋放。我又告訴你們、若你們中間有兩個人在地上同心合意的求甚麼事、我在天上的父、必爲他們成全。因爲無論在何處有兩三人奉我的名聚會、我必在他們中間。○那時彼得進前來、問耶穌說、主、兄弟得罪我、我應當饒恕他幾次、到七次可以麼。

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

二二耶穌對他說、我說不是到七次、乃是到七十個七次。二三天國如同君王、要和他的僕人算賬、二四算的時候、有人帶一個欠一千萬銀的進前來、二五因爲他無力償還、他主人吩咐將他和他的妻子兒女、同他所有的、都賣了賠還。二六那僕人俯伏拜他、說、請主寬容我、我將來必都還清。二七他主人就憐憫他、將他釋放、並且豁免他的債。二八那僕人出來、遇見一個同伴、欠他十兩銀子、那僕人就揪住他、掐他的喉嚨、說、你將欠我的還我。二九他的同伴俯伏在他面前、求他說、請你寬容我、我將來必要還清。三十他不應允、就將他下了監、等他還清了所欠的債。

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

## *CHAPTER 19.*

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

他的衆同伴、看見這事很不歡喜、將這事告訴了主人。三二主人將他叫了來、說、你這惡奴、你求我、我就將你所欠的都豁免了、你不應當憐恤你的同伴、像我憐恤你麼。三三主人就發怒、將他交給獄官、等他還清了所欠的債。你們各人若不誠心饒恕弟兄的過犯、我天父也必要如此待你們了。三四三五

第十九章

耶穌說完這話、就離開加利利、到了猶太境界、約但河外。二有許多人跟隨他、耶穌在那裏醫好他們中間的病人。三有法利賽人來試探耶穌說、人無論甚麼緣故、都可以休妻麼。

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

耶穌回答說、造萬物的主、起初造人、是造一男一女、並且說、因此人離開父母、與妻子如膠似漆、兩人成爲一體、這經你沒有讀過麼、這樣看來、夫妻不算兩個人、乃是一體的了、所以 神配合的、人不可分開。他們說、這樣、摩西又爲甚麼吩咐我們、立了休書纔可以休妻呢。耶穌說、摩西因爲你們心太忍、所以容你們休妻、但起初不是這樣。我告訴你們、若不是爲淫亂的緣故、休妻另娶、就是犯了姦淫了、有人娶被休的女人、也是犯了姦淫了。門徒對耶穌說、人和妻子既是這樣、倒不如不娶。耶穌說、人不能都聽受這話、惟有稟賦這樣性情的人纔能聽受。

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

十二 因爲有生來是閹的、有被人閹割的、有因爲天國自己不娶的。這話誰能聽、誰就可
以聽。○十三 那時候、有人帶著孩童來見耶穌、求耶穌按手在他們頭上、爲他們禱告、門
徒攔阻他們。十四 耶穌說、容小孩子到我這裏來、不要禁止他們、因爲在天國的、正是像
小孩子這樣的人。十五 耶穌就按手在他們頭上、離開那地方去了。○十六 有一個少年人進
前來、對耶穌說、良善的夫子、我當行甚麼善事、纔能得永生。十七 耶穌說、你爲甚麼稱我
是良善的、除了 神、沒有一個良善的、你要進入永生、就當謹守誡命。十八 他說、甚麼誡
命。耶穌說、就是不可殺人、不可姦淫、不可偷盜、不可妄作見證、十九 孝敬父母、愛人如己。

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

那少年人說、這些誡命、我自幼都遵守了、還有甚麼缺欠麼。[20]耶穌說、你要作完全人、去將你所有的都賣了、賙濟貧人、就必有財寶在天上、你還要來跟從我。[21]少年人聽了這話、就憂憂愁愁的去了、因爲他的產業甚多。○[22]於是耶穌對門徒說、我實在告訴你們、財主是難進天國的。[23]我又告訴你們、駱駝穿過鍼的眼、比財主進　神的國還容易呢。[24]門徒聽見甚詫異、說、這樣誰能得救呢。[25]耶穌看著他們說、在人固然不能、在　神是沒有不能的。○[26]彼得說、我們捨棄一切所有的跟從你、將來能得著甚麼。

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

## *CHAPTER 20.*

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、你們這跟從我的人、到萬物復興的時候、人子坐在有榮耀的寶座上、你們也要坐在十二個座位上、審問以色列十二支派的人。凡爲我的名、撇下家宅弟兄姐妹父母妻子兒女田產的、必要受福百倍、並且得著永生。然而有許多在前的將要在後、在後的將要在前了。

### 第二十章

天國如同家主、早晨出去雇人、進葡萄園作工。和工人講定一日一錢銀子、就打發他們進葡萄園去。巳初時分又出去、看見又有人在街上閒站、就對他們說、你們也進葡萄園去、我所應當給的必給你們。他們也進去了。

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

晌午和申初時分出去、也是這樣行作。[六]酉初出去、看見又有閒站的人、就問他們說、你們爲甚麼終日在這裏閒站。[七]他們說、因爲沒有人雇我們。家主說、你們也到葡萄園去、所應當給的、你們必得著。[八]到了晚上、園主人對管家說、叫衆工人來、都給他們工錢、從後來的起、到先來的爲止。[九]酉初雇的人來了、各得一錢銀子。[十]先雇的也來了、以爲自己必要多得、誰知也是各得一錢。[十一]就向家主發怨言、[十二]說、我們終日負苦受熱、那後來的只作了半個時辰的工夫、你竟叫他們和我們一樣麼。[十三]主人對他們中間的一個人說、朋友、我不虧負你、我與你講定的工價、不是一錢麼。

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him:* and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

你拿了你的去罷、我給這後來的和給你一樣、是我願意如此的。十五我的東西不可隨我的意思用麼、我作好人、你就怒目相看麼。十六這就是在後的將要在前、在前的將要在後了、因爲被召的人多、選上的人少。○十七耶穌上耶路撒冷的時候、在道路上、暗暗的叫過十二門徒來、告訴他們說、十八我們上耶路撒冷、人子將被賣給祭司長和讀書人、他們要定他死罪、解交外邦人、十九受凌辱、鞭打、被釘在十字架上、第三日他必復活。○二十那時候西比太的兒子的母親、帶著他兩個兒子、上前來拜耶穌、要求一件事。二一耶穌說、你要甚麼。他說、在你國裏、許我這兩個兒子、一個坐在你左邊、一個坐在你右邊。

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

耶穌說、你們所求的、你們不知道。我將喝的那一杯、你們能喝麼、我將受的洗、你們能受麼。他們說、我們能。耶穌說、我所喝的那一杯、你們也必要喝、我所受的洗、你們也必要受、只是坐在我的左右、不是我可以賜的、我父爲誰豫備我（或作無我字）就賜與誰。那十個門徒聽見、就惱怒他們弟兄二人。耶穌叫了門徒來說、外邦人有君王管束他們、有大臣轄制他們、這是你們知道的。只是你們不可如此、你們中間誰要爲大、就當服事你們。誰要居首位、就當作你們的僕人。正如人子來、不是要受人的服事、乃是要服事人、並且要捨掉性命、替衆人贖罪。○出耶利哥的時候、許多人跟隨他。

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

## *CHAPTER 21.*

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

有兩個瞎子坐在道旁、聽見耶穌經過、就大聲呼叫說、主、大衛的子孫憐恤我們。衆人責備他們、叫他們不要喧嚷。他們越發呼叫說、主、大衛的子孫憐恤我們。耶穌站住、叫他們來、對他們說、要我爲你們作甚麼。瞎子說、主、我們要眼睛能看見。耶穌憐恤他們、將他們的眼睛一摸、眼睛就看見了、他們從此跟從了耶穌。

### 第二十一章

耶穌和門徒將近耶路撒冷、先到了靠橄欖山的伯法其、耶穌就差遣兩個門徒、說、你們往對面村子去、必要看見那裏拴著一匹驢、還有一個驢駒、你們解開、牽到我這裏來。倘或有人問你們、就說、主要用他、必叫你們牽來。

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

這事正應了先知所說的話、說、應當告訴邨民說、你的王到你那裏去、和和平平的騎著驢、後面跟隨一個驢駒。門徒遵著耶穌所吩咐的去行、牽了驢和驢駒來、將自己的衣服搭在上面、扶著耶穌騎上。衆人有將衣服鋪在道路上的、有砍下樹枝來鋪在道路上的、並且前前後後的衆人、都大聲說、大衛的子孫和散那、即求救之意奉主名來的、是應當稱頌的、在至上之處、當稱和散那。○耶穌進了耶路撒冷、合城的人都驚動了、說這是誰。衆人說、這是加利利拏撒勒的先知耶穌。耶穌進了　神的殿宇、將裏面作買賣的人、都趕出去、推倒兌換銀錢的人的桌子、和賣鴿子的人的凳子、

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

十三對他們說、經上說、我的聖殿必稱爲禱告的地方、你們竟將這聖殿當作盜賊的巢穴了。十四殿宇裏有瞎子瘸子、到耶穌面前來、耶穌就醫好他們。十五祭司長和讀書人、看見耶穌所行的奇事、又見有孩童在殿裏大聲稱讚說、大衛的子孫和散那、他們就大不喜悅、十六對耶穌說、他們所說的、你聽見了麼。耶穌說、是的、經上說、我將藉著孩童和吃奶的嬰孩的口、說完全了讚美的話、你們沒有讀過麼。十七耶穌就離開他們、出城到了百大尼、在那裏住了一夜。十八○第二日早晨進城的時候、餓了。十九見道旁有一棵無花果樹、進前一看、樹上並沒有果子、只有葉子、就對樹說、從今以後、你永不結果子、無花果樹就立刻枯乾了。二十門徒看見、詫異說、無花果樹怎麼立刻枯乾了。

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、若是你們有信心、不疑惑、不但能作像無花果樹上這樣的事、就是吩咐這座山離開此處、投在海裏、也必成就。你們禱告的時候、若有信心、無論求甚麼、必全得著。耶穌上聖殿教訓人、祭司長和民間的長老來問耶穌說、你用甚麼權柄作這些事、賜你這權柄的是誰。耶穌回答說、我也有一句話問你們、你們若是告訴我、我就告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。約翰的洗禮、是從那裏來的、是從天上來的、還是從人間來的。他們私下商議說、我們若說從天上來、他必問我們說、你們爲何不信他。若說從人間來、我們又懼怕百姓、因爲百姓都以約翰爲先知。

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir; and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far county;

就回答耶穌說、我們不知道。耶穌說、我也不告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。耶穌又說、一個人有兩個兒子、先對他大兒子說、我兒、你今日到葡萄園作工去。大兒子說、我不去、後來懊悔就去了。對他二兒子也是這樣說。二兒子說、父阿、我去、他却不去。你們想這兩個兒子誰是遵父命的。他們回答說、大兒子。耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、稅吏和娼妓要比你們先進　神的國。因爲約翰遵正道而來、你們不信他、稅吏和娼妓信他、並且你們看見了這事、仍舊不悔改、不信他。○你們再聽一個比喻、有一個家主種葡萄園、周圍圈上籬笆、裏面挖一個壓酒處、造一座樓、租給農夫、就往別處去了。

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

三四結果子的時候近了、打發他的僕人、往農夫那裏去收果子。三五農夫拿住他的僕人、打了一個、殺了一個、用石頭砍死一個。三六主人又打發別的僕人去、比先前還多、農夫還是那樣待他們。三七後又打發他兒子去、以爲他們必要尊敬我的兒子了。三八農夫看見他兒子、就彼此商議說、這是承接產業的、我們不如殺了他、得他的產業。三九就拿住他、推出葡萄園去、殺了。四十葡萄園的主人到了、將怎樣處治這農夫呢。四一他們回答說、他必要滅了這惡人、將葡萄園另租給能按時候交果子的農夫。四二耶穌對他們說、經上說、工匠所棄的石頭、作了房角的頭塊石頭、這是主所成全的事、在我們眼中甚覺希奇、這經你們沒有讀過麼。

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

## CHAPTER 22.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.

我所以告訴你們、神的國、必從你們這裏奪去、賜給能結果子的百姓。凡落在這石頭上的、身體必碎、這石頭落在誰的身上、誰就被石頭砸爛。祭司長和法利賽人聽見他的比喻、就知道他是指著他們自己說的、要捉拿他、却懼怕衆人、因爲衆人以耶穌爲先知。

第二十二章

耶穌又用比喻的話、對衆人說、天國如同一個王、爲他的兒子設擺娶親的筵席、打發僕人去、叫那被召的人來赴席、人都不肯來。又打發別的僕人說、你們告訴那被召的人說、酒席已經豫備、我的牛和肥畜已經宰殺、各樣齊全、你們就來赴席。

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.

那些人不理、就走了、一個到自己田裏去、一個上市去、其餘的人、拿住僕人、凌辱他、將他殺了。王聽見大怒、發兵滅了那兇手、將他們一城都燒毀了。就對僕人說、筵席已經豫備好了、只是所召的人不配、現在你們可往通行的大路上去、無論遇見誰、都叫來赴席。僕人出去、到了路上、凡所遇見的人、不論善惡、都領了來、坐滿了筵席。王進來觀看坐席的人、見那裏有一個沒有穿禮服的、就對他說、朋友、你到這裏來、爲甚麼不穿禮服。那人無話回答。王就吩咐僕人說、捆綁這人的手足、將他丟在外面黑暗地方去、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。因爲被召的人多、選上的人少。

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

○那時候法利賽人出去、大家商量、要就著耶穌所說的話陷害他。就打發徒弟和希律一黨的人、去見耶穌說、夫子、我們知道你是誠實人、也誠誠實實的傳　神的道、待人是不徇情的、取人是不論相貌的。請告訴我們、納稅給該撒、你以爲應當不應當。耶穌知道他們的惡意、就說、假冒爲善的人、爲甚麼試探我、拏一個上稅的銀錢來給我看。他們就拏了一個銀錢來給耶穌。耶穌對他們說、這像和這號是誰的。他們說、是該撒的。耶穌說、這樣、該撒的東西當歸給該撒、　神的東西當歸給　神。他們聽見甚以爲希奇、就離開耶穌去了。○撒都該人常說人死不能復活、那時候他們有幾個人來見耶穌說、

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

夫子、摩西說、人若死了、沒有兒子、他兄弟就當娶他的妻子、生兒子承繼哥哥。我們那裏有弟兄七人、居長的娶了妻子、死了、沒有兒子、留下妻子給他兄弟、第二第三直到第七、都是這樣。後來婦人也死了。那七個人既是都娶過他、到復活的時候、他算是那七個人中間誰的妻子呢。耶穌回答說、你們錯了、你們不明白聖經、也不曉得　神的大能。復活之後、人都不娶不嫁、如　神的使者在天上一樣。論到人死復活、經上有　神曉諭你們的話、你們沒有讀過麼、　神說、我是亞伯拉罕的　神、以撒的　神、雅各的　神、　神不是死人的　神、乃是活人的　神。衆人聽見耶穌的教訓、甚是詫異。○法利賽人聽見耶穌塞住撒都該人的口、就在那裏聚集。

35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

三五他們中間有一個教法師、試探耶穌說、三六夫子、律法上所載的誡命、那一條是最大的。三七耶穌說、你當盡心、盡性、盡意、愛主你的 神、三八這是頭一條最大的誡。三九其次愛人如己、也是這樣。四十這兩條誡、是律法和先知一切道理的總綱。○四一法利賽人聚集的時候、耶穌問他們說、四二論到基督、你們以爲怎樣、他是誰的後裔呢。他們回答說、是大衛的後裔。四三耶穌說、這樣、大衛被聖靈感助、怎麼又稱基督爲主、說、四四主對我的主說、坐在我的右邊、等我使你的仇敵爲你的腳凳。四五大衛既稱基督爲主、基督如何是大衛的後裔呢。四六衆人都無言可答、從此沒有人敢再問他了。

## CHAPTER 23.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

## 第二十三章

一 那時候耶穌對衆人和門徒說、二 誡書人和法利賽人、坐在摩西的位上、三 凡他們所吩咐你們遵守的、你們就當遵守、但不可效他們的行爲、因爲他們能說不能行。四 他們將難擔的重擔、捆起來放在人肩頭上、自己一個指頭也不肯動。五 他們作事、都是爲叫人看見、將佩戴的經文做寬了、衣裳穗子做長了、六 他們愛坐筵席的上座、會堂的高位、七 歡喜人在街市上給他請安、又歡喜人稱呼他說、夫子、夫子。八 只是你們不可受夫子的稱呼、你們只有一位師尊、就是基督、你們都是弟兄。九 也不可稱在地上的人爲父、你們只有一位父、就是在天上的父。

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

也[十]不可受師尊的稱呼、你們只有一位師尊、就是基督。[十一]你們中間誰要爲大、誰就應當作你們的僕人。[十二]因爲自高的必降卑了、自卑的必升高了。○[十三]你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們在人面前關了天國的門、自己不進去、有人要進去、你們也不容他進去。[十四]你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們侵吞了寡婦的家財、假意作常常的祈禱、所以你們受罰必更重了。[十五]你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們走遍千山萬水、引一個人入教、入了教、却叫他作地獄裏的人、比你們還加倍。[十六]你們這些瞎眼領人的、是必有禍的、你們說、指著殿起誓、是不要緊的、指著殿裏的金子起誓、就當謹守。

17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

十七 又糊塗又瞎眼的人、甚麼是大的、是金子大、還是叫金子成爲聖物的殿大。十八 你們又說、指著壇起誓、是不要緊的、指著壇上的供物起誓、就當謹守。十九 又糊塗又眼瞎的人、甚麼是大的、是供物大、還是叫供物成爲聖物的壇大。二十 人若指著壇起誓、就是指著壇和壇上的一切東西起誓。二一 指著殿起誓、就是指著殿和住在殿裏的起誓。二二 指著天起誓、就是指著 神的寶座、和坐在上面的起誓。二三 你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們將薄荷、茴香、芹菜、十分之一獻上、反將律法中最要緊的道理、就是公義仁愛誠實丟棄了、這是應當行的、那也是不可丟棄的。二四 瞎眼領人的、蚊子你們就濾出來、駱駝你們倒吞下去。

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們洗淨杯盤的外面、裏面却盛滿了搶奪和不義的物。瞎眼的法利賽人、先潔淨了杯盤的裏面、那外面自然也潔淨了。你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們如同修飾的墳墓（原文作抹灰的墳墓）外面好看、裏面却是死人的骨頭、和各樣污穢的物。這樣、你們外面在人前似乎是善、裏面却裝滿了假善和不法的事。你們這些假冒爲善的讀書人法利賽人、是必有禍的、因爲你們建造先知的墳、修飾義人的墓、又說、若是我們在我們祖宗的時候、必不和他們同謀殺害先知。這就是你們自己見證你們是殺害先知的人的後代了。你們去滿盈你們祖宗的惡貫罷。

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

毒蛇一類的人、你們怎能逃脫地獄的刑罰呢。我差遣先知和賢人並讀書人、到你們那裏去、這些人將來有被你們殺害的、有被你們釘十字架的、有被你們在會堂鞭打的、有被你們從這城追逼到那城的。這樣、凡世上殺害義人的罪、都要歸在你們身上、就是從殺害義人亞伯起、直到你們在殿壇中間殺害巴拉加的兒子撒加利亞爲止。我實在告訴你們、這些罪都要歸在這世代了。耶路撒冷阿、耶路撒冷阿、你常殺害先知、又用石頭砍死那奉差遣到你這裏來的人、我多次要聚集你的子民、如同母雞將小雞聚集在翅膀底下一般、只是你不願意。你的家將要變爲荒場。

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## *CHAPTER 24.*

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

三九 我告訴你們、從今以後、你們不能再見我、必要等到你們說奉主名來的是有福的那時候了。

## 第二十四章

一 耶穌出了聖殿、門徒進前請他觀看殿宇。二 耶穌對他們說、你們看見這殿宇麼、我實在告訴你們、在這裏將來沒有一塊石頭留在石頭上、都必被拆毀了。三 耶穌在橄欖山上坐著、門徒暗暗的上前來說、請告訴我們甚麼時候有這事、你降臨和世界的末日、有甚麼豫兆。四 耶穌說、你們須要小心、恐怕被人迷惑了。五 因爲將來有許多冒我名來的、自稱是基督、要迷惑許多人。

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

六 你們將來聽見打仗、和打仗的風聲、不要懼怕、這事是必有的、只是末日還沒有到。七 民要攻擊民、國要攻擊國、饑荒、瘟疫、地震、各處都有。八 這都是災難的起頭。九 那時候、人要將你們陷在患難裏、要殺你們、並且你們要爲我的名、被萬國人怨恨。十 那時候、必有許多人厭棄我的道、彼此互相陷害、互相怨恨。十一 有許多假先知起來、迷惑許多人。十二 因爲罪惡衆多、許多人的愛心漸漸冷淡了。十三 惟有忍耐到底的、必要得救。十四 天國的福音、將要傳遍普天下、與萬民作見證、然後末日臨到。十五 你們看見先知但以理所說殘暴可憎的物、站在聖地、讀這經的人應當思想。

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

十六 那時候、住在猶太國的、應當逃到山上、十七 在房上的、不要下來取家裏的東西、十八 在田裏的、不要回來取衣服。十九 那時候、懷孕的和乳養嬰孩的婦人有禍了。二十 你們應當祈禱、免得你們逃走的時候、遇見冬天和安息日。二十一 那時候、必有大災難、從創世以來直到如今、沒有這樣的災難、後來也是不能有的。二十二 若不減少那日子、就沒有一個人得救、只是爲那揀選的人、那日子必要減少了。二十三 那時候、若有人告訴你說、基督在這裏、基督在那裏、不可信他。二十四 因爲假基督、假先知、將要起來、施行大異蹟大奇事、若能迷惑揀選的人、也就迷惑了。二十五 這事我都豫先告訴你們了。二十六 若有人對你們說、基督在曠野裏、你們不可出去、說基督在嚴密的屋子裏、你們不可信他。

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

廿七 閃電從東邊放光、就照到西邊、人子降臨也是這樣。廿八 屍首在那裏、鷹也必聚在那裏。廿九 這災難之後、忽然日頭黑暗、月不放光、衆星從天上墜落、天象都要震動。那時、人子的兆頭必現在天上、地上各族的人、都要哀哭、看見人子有大權柄、大榮耀、駕著天上的雲來。他必差遣他的使者吹號筒、聲音甚大、將所揀選的民、從天邊四極都招聚了來。○卅一 你們可以擧無花果樹作比方、當樹枝柔嫩發葉的時候、就知道夏天快到了。卅二 你們看見這些兆頭、也就知道那時候近了、已在門前了。卅三 我實在告訴你們、這世代還沒有過去、這些事必都成就。

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

天地必廢、我的話斷不能廢然。三六而那日子、那時候、沒有人知道、就是天使也不知道、只有我父知道。三七人子降臨、正如挪亞的時候。三八洪水以前、人照常吃喝嫁娶、到挪亞進方舟的日子、三九不知不覺、洪水來到、將他們都淹沒了、人子降臨也是這樣。四十那時候、有兩個人在田間、收去一個、撇下一個、四一有兩個女子推磨、也收去一個、撇下一個。四二這樣、你們必當儆醒、因爲不知道你們的主甚麼時候來到。四三若是家主知道幾更天有賊來、就必儆醒、不至賊挖洞進屋、這是你們知道的。四四所以你們也當豫備、因爲想不到的時候、人子就來了。

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## *CHAPTER 25.*

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

誰是忠信聰明的僕人、家主用他管理家人、按著時候分糧呢。[46]主人回來、看見他這樣辦事、這僕人就有福了。[47]我實在告訴你們、主必用他管理全家事務。[48]倘若那惡僕心裏說、我主人來的必遲、[49]就打起他的同伴來、又和酒醉的人一同吃喝、[50]在想不到的日子、不知道的時候、那僕人的主人必來、[51]重重的處治他、趕他到假冒爲善的人的地方、和他們一樣受刑、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。

### 第二十五章

那時候、天國比如十個童女、擎燈出去迎接新郎。[1]五個是聰明的、五個是愚拙的。[2]愚拙的擎著燈、不豫備油、[3]

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps,

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

聰明的拏著燈、豫備油在器皿裏。五新郎來得遲、他們都在那裏打盹睡著了。六半夜有人喊叫說、新郎到了、你們出去迎接。七衆童女都起來、整理他們的燈。八愚拙的對聰明的說、我們的燈要滅了、請分給我們一點油。九聰明的回答說、恐怕不彀你我用的、不如你自己到油坊去買。十正買去的時候、新郎來了、豫備油的童女、同他進了筵席門、就關了。十一後來那其餘的童女到了、說、主阿、主阿、請給我們開門。十二回答說、我實在告訴你們、我不認識你們。十三這樣、你們必當儆醒、因爲不知道人子甚麼日子、甚麼時候臨到。○十四天國又比如一個人將要出外、叫衆僕人來、將所有的家財交給他們。

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had* received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

按著他們的才幹、有給五千銀的、有給二千的、有給一千的、主人就出外去了。那領五千的、拿去作買賣、又賺了五千。領二千的、又賺了二千。只有那領一千的、掘地將主人的銀子埋藏了。過了許久、主人回來、與僕人算賬。那領五千的、又拿著那另外的五千、進前來說、主、交給我五千、我又賺了五千了。主人說、好、你這善良忠義的僕人、你在小事上既有忠心、我要交給你大事管理、可以進來和你主人同享安樂。領二千的也來說、主、交給我二千、我又賺了二千。

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

主人說、好、你這善良忠義的僕人、你在小事上既有忠心、我要交給你大事管理、可以進來和你主人同享安樂。那領一千的來說、主、我知道你是忍心的人、沒有種的地方要收割、沒有散的地方要聚斂、所以我懼怕、將你的一千銀子埋藏在地裏、如今將你的本還你。主人說、你這懶惰的惡奴才、既知道我沒有種的地方要收割、沒有散的地方要聚斂、就當把我的銀子、放給兌換銀錢的人、好叫我回來時候、得本又得利。可以奪過他這一千來、交給那有十千的。因爲有的、還要給他、叫他有餘、沒有的、連他所有的、也必奪過來。

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed *thee?* or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

將那無用的僕人趕到外面黑暗地方去、在那裏必要哀哭切齒了。○當人子顯榮耀、帶領聖天使降臨的時候、要坐在有榮耀的寶座上。萬民都聚集在他面前、必將他們分別出來、如同牧羊的分別綿羊山羊。叫綿羊在右邊、山羊在左邊。王要對那在右邊的說、蒙我父賜福的、可來承受創世以來、爲你們所豫備的國。因爲我餓了你們給我吃、渴了你們給我喝、我作客旅你們留我住、我赤身露體你們給我衣裳穿、我病了你們看顧我、我在監裏你們來看我。衆義人要說、主、我甚麼時候見你餓了給你吃、渴了給你喝、

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee?*

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

甚麼時候見你作客旅留你住、赤身露體給你衣裳穿、又甚麼時候見你或是有病、或是在監裏、來看你呢。王要回答說、我實在告訴你們、這事既作在我一個最小的兄弟身上、就是作在我的身上了。又對那在左邊的說、你們這些可咒詛的人、離開我進入爲魔鬼和魔鬼的使者所豫備的永火裏去、因爲我餓了你們不給我吃、渴了你們不給我喝、我作客旅你們不留我、我住赤身露體你們不給我衣裳穿、我有病、或是在監裏、你們不看顧我。他們也要說、主、我甚麼時候見你或餓、或渴、或是作客旅、或是赤身露體、或是有病、或是在監裏、不服事你呢。王要回答說、我實在告訴你們、這事既不作在我一個最小的兄弟身上、就是不作在我的身上了。

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

## *CHAPTER 26.*

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

這些人必要入永刑的地方、那義人必要入永生的地方。

## 第二十六章

耶穌說完了這些話、對門徒說、二兩日後就是逾越節、你們是知道的、人子將要被賣、釘在十字架上了。三那時候、衆祭司長和讀書人、民間的長老、聚集在大祭司該亞法的院裏、四大家商議、要用詭計拿住耶穌殺他。五只是他們說、當節的日子不可拿他、恐怕民間生亂。六耶穌在伯大尼長過癩的西門家裏坐席的時候、七有一個婦人拿著玉盒裏面盛著極貴的香膏前來、將膏澆在耶穌頭上。八門徒看見就不喜悅、說、何必這樣糜費、

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

這香膏可以賣許多的銀子、賙濟貧人。9 耶穌知道他們的意念、就說、爲甚麼難爲這婦人、他向我所作的、是一件好事。10 貧人常和你們在一處、我不常和你們在一處。11 他將香膏澆在我身上、是爲我安葬作的。12 我實在告訴你們、普天之下、無論在何處傳福音、總要述說這婦人所行的、叫人記念他。13 ○那時候、十二門徒裏有一個門徒名叫以色加略猶大去見祭司長、14 說、我將他賣給你們、你們願意給我多少銀子、就講定了三十塊銀錢。15 從此猶大尋找機會、要賣耶穌。16 ○除酵節的頭一日、門徒進前來、問耶穌說、你吃逾越節的羔羊、要我們在何處豫備。17

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

耶穌說、你們進城去、到某人那裏、對他說、夫子說、我的時候快到了、我和門徒要在你家設擺逾越節的筵席。門徒遵著耶穌所吩咐的行、就豫備了逾越節的筵席。到了晚上、耶穌和十二門徒坐席。正吃的時候、耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、你們中間有一個人要賣我了。門徒就甚憂愁、一個一個的問耶穌說、主是我麼。耶穌說、和我一同蘸手在盤子裏的、他就是賣我的。人子必要照著經上所指著他說的話去世、只是賣人子的人、必定有禍了、這人倒不如不生在世上。賣耶穌的猶大問耶穌說、夫子、是我麼。耶穌說、你說得是了。○吃的時候、耶穌拿起餅來、祝謝了、擘開分給門徒、說、你們拿這個吃、這是我的身體。

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

又擎起杯來、祝謝了、遞給門徒、說、你們都喝這個、這是我的血、就是新約的血、爲赦衆人的罪流出來的。我告訴你們、從今日直到我和你們在我父國裏喝新酒的那日子、我不再喝這葡萄汁了。他們歌了詩、就出來往橄欖山去。那時候、耶穌對門徒說、這夜裏你們都要棄絕我、因爲經上說、我要打牧羊的、羣羊就都散了。我復活之後、要在你們以先往加利利去。彼得說、衆人雖然棄絕你、我永不棄絕你。耶穌說、我實在告訴你、這夜裏雞叫以先、你要三次說不認識我。彼得說、我就是和你同死、也不說不認識你、衆門徒也都如此說。○耶穌和門徒到了一個地方、叫作客西馬尼、耶穌對門徒說、你們坐在這裏、我到那邊去禱告。

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

就帶了彼得和西庇太的兩個兒子去、耶穌便憂愁、傷起心來、37
對他們說、我心裏甚是憂傷、幾乎要死、你們在這裏等候、和我一同儆醒。38
就往前行了幾步、俯伏在地、禱告說、我父、假若可行、就叫這一杯離開我、然而不要照著我的意思、只要照著你的39
意思。回到門徒那裏、見他們睡覺、就對彼得說、你不能同我儆醒片時麼、40
應當儆醒禱、免得入了迷惑、心裏固然願意、身子却軟弱了。41
耶穌又去、第二次禱告說、我父、這一杯若不能離開我、必要我喝、就願你的意旨成全。42
回來、又看見他們睡覺、因爲他們眼睛困倦了。43
又離開他們去、第三次禱告、話也和先前一樣。44

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again the sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

45 後又回到門徒那裏、對他們說、現在你們仍然睡覺安息罷、時候到了、人子被賣在罪人手裏了。46 起來、我們去罷、賣我的人離這裏不遠了。47 ○說話之間、十二門徒裏的猶大、帶著許多人、拏著刀棒、從祭司長和民間的長老那裏來。48 賣耶穌的猶大、曾給他們一個暗號說、我與誰親嘴、誰就是那人、你們可以拏住他。49 猶大趕緊到耶穌面前來說、請夫子安、就和他親嘴。50 耶穌對他說、朋友、你是爲甚麼來的、那些人就上前下手拏住耶穌。51 跟從耶穌的一個人、伸手拔刀、砍大祭司的僕人、削掉了他一個耳朵。52 耶穌說、收你的刀入鞘、凡動刀的、必被刀所殺。

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

你想我現在不能求我天父、爲我差遣十二萬多天使下來麼。[53] 若是這樣、經上所說這事必有的那話、怎能應驗呢。[54] 當時耶穌對衆人說、你們帶著刀棒來捉我、如同捉賊麼、我日日坐在殿裏教訓人、和你們在一處、你們反倒不拏我。[55] 但這事成了、爲要應驗先知所記的話。這時候衆門徒都離開耶穌逃走了。[56] ○拏耶穌的人、將耶穌解到大祭司該亞法那裏去、讀書人和長老都在那裏聚會。[57] 彼得遠遠的跟隨耶穌、到了大祭司的院、進入裏面、和差役同坐、要看這事的結局。[58] 衆祭司長和長老並全公會的人、尋找作假見證的控告耶穌、要治死他、只是尋不著、雖有許多作假見證的人來、總得不著證據。後來有兩個作假見證的人來說、

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

這個人曾說、我能拆毀 神的殿、三日之內又建造起來。大祭司就起來、問耶穌說、你沒有話答對麼、他們作見證告你的是甚麼。耶穌不作聲。大祭司又對他說、我叫你在永生 神面前起誓、告訴我、你果然是 神的子基督不是。耶穌說、你說的是了、只是我告訴你們、後來你們要看見人子坐在有大權柄的主的右邊、駕著天上的雲降臨。大祭司就撕開自己的衣裳、說、他說僭妄的話了、何用別的見證、現在你們都聽見他僭妄的話了。你們的意思如何。衆人回答說、他犯了死罪了。就吐唾沫在他臉上、用拳頭打他、也有用手掌打他的、說、基督你是先知、可以告訴我、說打你的是誰。

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

○彼得坐在外院子裏、有一個使女進前來說、你也是跟從加利利耶穌的罷。彼得在衆人面前不認、對他說、你所說的我不知道。就出來、到了門口、又有一個使女看見他、就對那裏的人說、他也是跟從拿撒勒耶穌的人。彼得又不認、並且起誓說、我不認得這個人。過了不多的時候、旁邊站著的人進前來、對彼得說、你實在是他一黨的人、聽你的口音就是憑據了。彼得就發咒起誓的說、我不認得這個人、立時雞就叫了。彼得想起耶穌對他所說雞叫之先、你要三次說不認得我的話、就出去悲悲慘慘的哭起來了。

## CHAPTER 27.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

## 第二十七章

第一日早晨、衆祭司長和民間的長老大家商議、要治死耶穌。[二]就將他綁上解往方伯本丟彼拉多那裏去。○[三]這時候賣耶穌的猶大看見耶穌被他們定了罪、就後悔、將三十塊銀錢還了祭司長和長老、說、[四]我賣了無辜的人的性命、是有罪了。他們說、這與我們甚麼相干、你自己承當罷。[五]猶大就將銀子丟在殿裏、出去自縊死了。[六]衆祭司長拾起銀子來、說、這是賣性命的價銀、不可放在庫裏。[七]就彼此商議、用這銀子買了燒窯的人的一塊田地、作了埋葬外鄉人的義地。

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

所以到如今這塊田還叫作血田。就應了先知耶利米的話說、他們將這三十塊銀錢、就是以色列人所估定被害的人的價銀、買了燒窯的人的田地、這都是照著主所吩咐我的。○耶穌站在方伯面前、方伯問他說、你是猶太人的王麼耶穌說你說的是。當下衆祭司長和長老告他、他都不回答。彼拉多就對他說、這些人作見證告你這許多的事、你沒有聽見麼。耶穌還是不答一言、方伯甚以爲希奇。每到這個節、方伯的規矩、照衆人所要的釋放一個囚犯。那時候有一個出名的罪人、叫作巴拉巴、衆人聚會的時候、彼拉多就問他們說、你們要我釋放誰、是巴拉巴、還是稱爲基督的耶穌呢。

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

十八 彼拉多說這話、因爲知道衆人嫉妒耶穌、纔將他解了來。十九 坐堂的時候、彼拉多的妻子遣人對他說、這義人的事、你不可辦理、因爲我今日在夢裏、多多的爲他傷心。二十 祭司長和長老挑唆衆人、求放了巴拉巴、殺了耶穌。二一 方伯對衆人說、這兩個人你們要我放誰。衆人說、巴拉巴。二二 彼拉多說、那稱爲基督的耶穌、我怎樣辦法呢。衆人都說、釘在十字架上。二三 方伯說、他作了甚麼惡事了。衆人越發喊叫說、釘在十字架上。二四 彼拉多見說也無益、又恐怕生亂、就在衆人面前、拏水洗手說、殺這義人、不是我的罪、你們自己承當罷。二五 衆百姓回答說、殺他的罪、都歸在我們和我們子孫身上。二六 於是彼拉多放了巴拉巴、將耶穌鞭打了、交給人釘他在十字架上。

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

[27]方伯的兵丁領耶穌進了公堂、聚齊了全營的兵、圍繞耶穌、[28]脫了耶穌的衣服、給他穿上絳色袍、[29]用棘編作冕、戴在他頭上、拿一根葦子、放在他右手裏、跪在他面前戲弄他、說、請猶太人的王安。[30]就吐唾沫在他身上、拿葦子打他的頭。[31]戲弄完了、給他脫了袍、穿了原舊的衣服、拉他去要釘在十字架上。[32]出來的時候、遇見一個古利奈人、名叫西門、就勉強他背著耶穌的十字架。[33]到了一個地方、叫作各各他、[34]就是髑髏地方、用醋調和苦草汁給耶穌喝、耶穌嘗了、不肯喝。[35]他們將他釘在十字架上、拈鬮分他的衣服、正應了先知所說的話、說、他們分了我的外衣、拈鬮分了我的裏衣。

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

衆兵丁坐在那裏看守。三七又在他的頭以上、安一個牌、上面寫著告他的話、說、這是猶太人的王耶穌。三八又有兩個强盜和他一同被釘十字架、一個在左邊、一個在右邊。○三九從那裏經過的人、譏誚耶穌、搖頭說、四十拆毀聖殿、三日又建造起來的、現在你救救自己罷、你果然是　神的兒子、可以從十字架上下來。四一衆祭司長讀書人和長老、也戲弄他、說、四二他救別人、倒不能救自己。他果然是以色列的王、可以從十字架上下來、我們就信他。他是倚靠　神的、神若喜悅他、就必救他、因爲他曾說、我是　神的兒子。四三那一同被釘的强盜、也是這樣的罵他。○四四從午正到申初、遍地都黑暗了。

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

耶穌約在申初大聲喊叫說以利以利拉馬撒巴各大尼就是說我 神我 神爲甚麼離了我旁邊站著的人聽見有的說他叫以利亞呢他們裏頭有一個人就跑過來拏海綿浸在醋裏綁在葦子上送給他喝其餘的人說且等著看以利亞來救他不來救他○耶穌又大聲喊叫氣就絕了忽然殿裏的幔子從上到下裂爲兩半地震磐石崩裂墳墓自開裏面去世原文作睡者的聖人的身體多有起來的到耶穌復活之後出了墳墓進了聖京被許多人看見百夫長和看守耶穌的人看見地動和那所經歷的事就懼怕得很說這眞是 神的兒子了

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

有許多從加利利和耶穌同來、事奉耶穌的婦人、在那裏遠遠的觀看、(五五)內中有抹大拉的馬利亞、又有雅各和約西的母親馬利亞、並西庇太兩個兒子的母親。(五六)有一個財主、是亞利馬太的人、名叫約瑟、他也是耶穌的門徒、(五七)晚上到彼拉多那裏、求耶穌的身體、彼拉多就吩咐人將身體給他。(五八)約瑟取了身體、用乾淨細蔴布裹起來、(五九)安放在自己的新墳墓裏、這墳墓鑿在磐石之內、將大石轉在墓門口、就去了。(六〇)有抹大拉的馬利亞、和那個馬利亞、對著墳墓坐在那裏。(六一)○次日、就是豫備安息日的第二日、衆祭司長和法利賽人聚集、來見彼拉多、(六二)說、大人、我們記得那引誘人的活著時候、曾說、三日後我要復活。(六三)

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

現在請派人將他的墳墓看守三日、恐怕他徒弟夜間來偷了他的身體去、後來告訴百姓說他是從死裏復活、這樣、那後來的迷惑比以前的更大了。彼拉多說你們自己有看守的兵、可以照著你們自己的意思去看守。他們就去將墓門口的石頭封上了、派兵看守。

## *CHAPTER 28.*

## 第二十八章

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

安息日既過、七日的頭一日、天將亮的時候、抹大拉的馬利亞、和那個馬利亞、來看墳墓。忽然地大震動、主的使者從天降下、進前將墓門口的石頭轉開、坐在上邊。他的像貌如同閃電、衣服潔白像雪。看守墳墓的人懼怕、戰戰兢兢、幾乎嚇死。

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

天使對婦人說、不要懼怕、我知道你們尋找釘在十字架上的耶穌。他不在這裏、照著他所說的已經復活了。你且來看主葬埋的地方、快去告訴他的門徒說、他從死裏復活、要在你們以先往加利利去、在那裏可以見他、這話我告訴你們了。婦人就急忙從墳墓裏出來、又懼怕、又大大的歡喜、跑去報給耶穌的門徒知道。報去的時候、耶穌遇見他們、說、願你們平安。他們就上前抱住他的腳拜他。耶穌對他們說、不要懼怕、去告訴我弟兄、往加利利去、在那裏可以見我。○婦人去後、有看守墳墓的人進城、將所經歷的事都報給衆祭司長。衆祭司長和長老聚集商議、拿許多銀子給兵丁、說、你們就說、我們夜間睡覺的時候、他的門徒來偷了他的身體去了。

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

十四 倘若這話被方伯聽見、有我們勸他、保你們無事便了。十五 兵丁受了銀子、照著那些人所囑咐他們的話去說、所以這話傳在猶太人中間、直到如今。〇十六 十一個門徒往加利利去、到了耶穌所說的山上。十七 看見耶穌、就拜他、然而還有人疑惑。十八 耶穌進前對他們說、天上地上所有的權柄、都賜與我了。十九 你們當去勸化萬民、作我的門徒、奉父子聖靈的名、給他們施洗、二十 凡我所吩咐你們的、都教訓他們遵守、我就常在你們中間、直到世界的末日。阿們。

# 馬可福音

## 中西字

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# ST. MARK

IN

*ENGLISH AND MANDARIN.*

PUBLISHED BY THE

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

SHANGHAI:

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1899.

# 馬可傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK.

## *CHAPTER 1.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

## 第一章

一 神的兒子、耶穌基督福音的起頭、先知書上記著說、我要差遣我的
使者在你面前、豫備你的道路、二 在曠野有人聲喊叫說、豫備主的道、修
直了他的路、三 照這話有約翰在曠野施洗、傳悔改的洗禮、使罪得赦。四 猶
太全地、和耶路撒冷的人、出去到約翰那裏、都承認自己的罪惡、在約
但河受他的洗。五 約翰穿駱駝毛的衣服、腰繫皮帶、吃的是蝗蟲野蜜。六 他
傳道說、有比我能力更大的、在我以後來、我就是屈身爲他解鞋帶、也
是不配的。七 我是用水與你們施洗、他將用聖靈與你們施洗。八

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

○九那時候、耶穌從加利利的拿撒勒來、在約但河裏、受了約翰的洗。十他從水裏上來、就看見天開了、聖靈彷彿鴿子、降在他頭上、十一又有聲音從天上來說、你是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。十二聖靈就叫他往曠野去。十三他在那裏、住了四十日、受撒但的試探、和野獸同住、並且有天使服事他。○十四約翰下監以後、耶穌到了加利利、傳　神國的福音、十五說、日期到了、　神的國近了、你們應當悔改、信福音。○十六耶穌在加利利的海邊行走、看見西門、和他兄弟安得烈、在海裏撒網、他們本是打魚的人。十七耶穌對他們說、來跟從我、我要叫你們得人如得魚一樣。

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

他們就丟下網、跟從了耶穌。19從那裏稍往前走、又看見西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、在船上補網。20耶穌叫他們來、他們就別了父親西庇太、留他和雇工人在船上、跟從了耶穌。○21到了迦百農、耶穌就在安息日進了會堂教訓人。22衆人聽他的教訓、都甚詫異、因爲他教訓人、正如有權柄的人、不同那讀書人。23在會堂裏有一個被邪鬼附著的人、喊叫說、24拏撒勒的耶穌、我們和你甚麼相干、你來滅我們麼、我曉得你是誰、就是　神的聖者。25耶穌責備他說、不要作聲、從這人身上出來罷。26邪鬼叫那人抽了一陣瘋、大聲喊著、就出來了。

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

衆人驚訝、彼此問說、這是怎樣的事、這是甚麼新道理呢、因爲他用權柄吩咐邪鬼、鬼也聽從他。(二七)耶穌的聲名、就傳遍加利利的四方了。(二八)○衆人出了會堂、耶穌和雅各約翰、進了西門安得烈的家裏。(二九)西門的岳母、患熱病躺臥、有人來告訴耶穌。(三〇)耶穌前去、拉那婦人的手、扶他起來、熱病立刻退了、婦人就服事他們。(三一)到晚上日落的時候、有人帶著一切患病的、被鬼附的、到耶穌這裏來。(三二)合城的人、都聚集在門前。(三三)耶穌醫好許多患各樣病的人、又趕出許多鬼、不許鬼說話、因爲鬼認識他。(三四)○天未亮的時候、耶穌早早起來、到曠野去、在那裏禱告。(三五)

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

三六西門和他的同伴、追了耶穌來、三七遇見他、就說、衆人尋找你。三八耶穌說、我們往附近的鄉村去、我也要在那裏講道、因我是特爲這事來的。三九於是在加利利各處會堂講道趕鬼。○四十有一個長癩的人來求他、跪下說、你若肯、必能叫我乾淨了、四一耶穌發了憐憫的心、伸手摸他說、我肯、你乾淨了罷。四二說著、癩病立刻離了他的身、人就乾淨了。四三耶穌叫他去、切切的囑咐他說、四四你要謹愼、不可告訴人、要去叫祭司察看你的身體、因爲你乾淨了、獻上摩西所吩咐的禮物、在衆人面前作憑據。

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

那人出去、竟說許多的話、傳揚這件事、叫耶穌以後不得明顯進城、只好在野外居住、人從四方都就了他來。

## CHAPTER 2.

AND again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

## 第二章

一 過了幾日、耶穌又進迦百農、人聽見他在屋裏、二就有許多人聚集、連門外都沒有空地了、耶穌對他們講道。三有人帶一個患癱瘋病的來見耶穌、用四個人擡著。四因爲人多不得進前、就拆那房頂、既拆通了、將患癱瘋的人連牀都繫下來。五耶穌見他們這樣信、他就對患癱瘋的人說、小子、你的罪赦了。六有幾個讀書人坐在那裏、心裏議論、

這個人怎麼說這樣僭妄的話呢、除了 神以外、誰能赦罪。[8]耶穌心裏曉得他們這樣議論、就說、你們爲甚麼心裏這樣議論、[9]對患癱瘋的人說你的罪赦了、或說起來擧你的牀行走、那一樣容易呢。[10]現在要叫你們曉得人子在世上有赦罪的權柄、就對患癱瘋的人說、[11]我吩咐你起來、擧你的牀回家去罷。[12]那人立刻起來、在衆人面前擧著牀出去了、衆人驚異、歸榮耀與 神、說、我們從來沒有見過這樣的事。○[13]耶穌又出去到海邊、有許多人來見他、耶穌便教訓他們。[14]再往前走、看見亞勒腓的兒子利未坐在稅關上、就對他說、你跟從我來、利未就起來、跟從他去了。

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

○耶穌在利未家裏坐席、有許多稅吏和罪人來、與耶穌並耶穌的門徒一同坐席、因爲這樣的人、跟隨耶穌的不少。讀書人和法利賽人、見耶穌與稅吏並罪人同席吃飯、就對他門徒說、他爲甚麼與稅吏並罪人一同吃喝呢。耶穌聽見、就對他們說、健壯的人用不著醫生、患病的人纔用得著、我來、不是要叫義人悔改、是要叫罪人悔改。○約翰的門徒和法利賽人的門徒常常禁食、有人來對耶穌說、約翰的門徒和法利賽人的門徒禁食、你的門徒不禁食、是爲甚麼呢。耶穌回答說、新郎和慶賀新郎的人同在的時候、慶賀的人怎能禁食呢、有新郎同在、他們不能禁食。將來新郎離開他們去了、那時候他們必要禁食。

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was a hungered, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

(二一)沒有拿新布補舊衣服的、恐怕所補的新布、反帶壞了舊衣服、破的更大了。(二二)也沒有將新酒盛在舊皮袋裏的、恐怕新酒裂了皮袋、酒漏出來、連皮袋也壞了、新酒只當盛在新皮袋裏。○(二三)當安息日、耶穌從麥田經過、他門徒行路的時候、摘了麥穗、法利賽人對耶穌說、他們在安息日作不當作的事、是爲甚麼呢。(二四)耶穌回答說、經上記著大衛和跟隨他的人乏用飢餓的時候所作的事、你們沒有讀過麼。(二五)大衛在亞比亞塔作祭司長的時候、進了神的殿、吃了陳設的餅、並且給跟隨他的人吃、這餅除了祭司以外、人都不當吃。(二六)又對他們說、安息日是爲人設立的、不是爲安息日設立的、所以人子也是安息日的主。

## CHAPTER 3.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

## 第三章

耶穌又進了會堂、在那裏有一個枯乾一隻手的人。二衆人窺探耶穌、在安息日醫他不醫、意思要控告耶穌。三耶穌對那枯乾手的人說、你起來、站在中間。四就問衆人說、在安息日作善事、作惡事、救生命、害生命、那是應當的呢。他們都不作聲。五耶穌怒目周圍看衆人、憂愁他們心太硬、就對那人說、伸出你的手來。那人將手一伸、手就好了、像那隻手一樣。六法利賽人出去、和希律一黨的人、大家商議怎樣可以殺害耶穌。○七耶穌同門徒離了那地方、往海邊去、有許多人從加利利猶太耶路撒冷以土買約但河外、來跟隨他。

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

八還有推羅西頓許多的人、聽見他所作的事、也就了他來。耶穌因爲人多、就吩咐門
徒、豫備小船、免得受他們的擁擠。九耶穌醫好許多人、所以凡有病的、都進到他面前
要摸他。十邪鬼一見他、就俯伏在他面前、喊叫說、你是　神的兒子。十一耶穌切切的囑咐
他們、不要告訴人。○十二耶穌上了山、隨意叫人來、人就來了。十三便設立十二個人、要他們
常和自己在一處、又要差遣他們去傳道、十四並賜他們醫病趕鬼的權柄。十五十二人有西
門、耶穌又賜名與他叫彼得、

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

十七還有西庇太的兒子雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰、這兩個人、又賜名叫半尼其、意思就
十八是雷子、又有安得烈、腓力、巴多羅買、馬太、多馬、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、和
十九太、並稱銳的西門、還有賣耶穌的以色加略猶大。○他們進了屋裏、衆人又聚集、以致他們連
二十吃飯也不能。耶穌的親屬聽見、就出來、要拉住他、說他是癲狂了。有讀書人從耶路
二一撒冷下來、說他是被別西卜附著、靠鬼王趕鬼的。耶穌叫他們來、用比喻對他們說、
二二撒但怎能逐出撒但呢、又說、國若自相分爭、國必站立不住、家若自相分爭、家必站
二三立不住、撒但若自相攻打分爭、他也站立不住、必要滅亡。

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

[27]沒有人能進勇士的家裏、搶掠他的家具、必先捆住那勇士、後纔可以搶掠他的家財。[28]我實在告訴你們、世人無論犯甚麼罪、無論說甚麼毀謗的話、都可以赦免他。[29]惟有毀謗聖靈的人、永不得赦免、必要受永遠的刑罰。[30]耶穌說這話、因爲人說他是被邪鬼附著的。○[31]當下耶穌的母親和他弟兄來了、站在外面、打發人去叫他。[32]衆人在耶穌周圍坐著、有人告訴他說、你的母親和你的弟兄、在外面尋找你。[33]耶穌回答說、誰是我的母親、誰是我的弟兄。[34]就四面觀看周圍坐著的人說、你們看我的母親、我的弟兄。[35]凡遵行 神旨意的人、就是我的弟兄、我的姐妹、我的母親了。

## CHAPTER 4.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred.

## 第四章

耶穌又在海邊教訓人、有許多人聚集在他面前。他就上船坐下、船在海裏、那許多人都沿著海邊、站在岸上。二耶穌用比喻多多的教訓他們、教訓的時候、對他們說、三你們聽著、有撒種的人、出去撒種。四撒的時候、有落在道旁的、空中的雀鳥來吃盡了。五有落在土薄有石頭的地上的、土既淺薄、發苗最快、六日頭出來一曬、因爲沒有根、就枯乾了。七有落在荊棘裏的、荊棘長起來、將苗遮蔽住了、就不能結實。八有落在好土裏的、就發生起來、長大了、結實有三十倍的、有六十倍的、有一百倍的。

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

又說、凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。[十]衆人散後、跟從耶穌的人和十二門徒、問這比喻是甚麼意思。[十一]耶穌回答說、神國的奧祕、只賜與你們知道、若是外人、凡事就用比喻教訓他們、[十二]叫他們看見也不曉得、聽見也不明白、恐怕他們回心轉意、他們的罪就得赦免。[十三]又說、這比喻你們不懂、怎能懂得各樣比喻呢。[十四]撒種的、就是傳道的人。[十五]撒在道旁的、就是說人聽了所傳的道、撒但就來、將所撒在他們心裏的道奪了去。[十六]撒在有石頭的地上的、就是說人聽道的時候、便歡喜領受、

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

只因他心裏沒有根、也不過是暫時的、及至爲道遇患難、受迫害、就厭棄了。撒在荊棘裏的、就是說人聽道、又有世上的思慮、貨財的迷惑、並各樣的情欲、進來遮蔽了道、就不能結實。撒在好地上的、就是說人聽道便領受、並且結實、有三十倍的、有六十倍的、有一百倍的。○耶穌又說、人拏燈來、豈是放在斗底下、牀底下、不是放在燈臺上麼、因爲嚴密的事、沒有不現出來的、隱藏的事、沒有不露出來的。凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。又說、你們聽道要留心、你們用甚麼量器量給人、人也用甚麼量器量給你們、並且要加倍賜給你們這聽道的人。

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

因爲有的人、還要加給他、沒有的人、連他所有的也要奪過來。〇又說、神的國、如同人將種撒在地上、日裏醒著、夜裏睡著、那種發芽長大、這人也不曉得如何這樣。因爲地土本是能生五穀的、先發苗、後長穗、再後穗上結滿了穀實、既是熟了、就用鐮刀去割、因爲收成的時候到了。〇又說、神的國、是像甚麼、可用甚麼比喻來比呢、就比如一粒芥菜種、種在地裏的時候、是地上百樣種裏最小的種了、之後、就生出來、比各樣菜都大、又長了大枝、空中的鳥可以住在他的陰涼裏。又用許多這樣的比喻、對他們講道、都照著他們所能聽的。

若不是比喻、就不對他們說、到沒有人的時候、將這些比喻都講解給門徒聽。當日
晚上、對門徒說、我們渡到那邊岸上去。耶穌仍坐在船上、門徒遣散了衆人、就開船
去了、又有別的船同行。忽然狂風大起、波浪翻騰、打進船裏、水將要滿了船。耶穌在
船尾上枕著枕頭睡覺、門徒叫醒了他、對他說、夫子、我們要死了、你不顧麼。耶穌起
來、指斥風、對海說、住了罷、靜了罷、風就止住、大大平靜了。耶穌說、你們爲甚麼這樣
懼怕。怎麼不信呢。他們都驚恐得很、彼此說、這是怎樣的人、連風和海都聽從他了。

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## CHAPTER 5.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

## 第五章

一 他們來到海那邊加大拉的地方。二 耶穌下了船、就有被邪鬼附著的人、從墳墓裏出來、遇見他。三 那人素常住在墳墓裏、人就是用鐵練捆他、也捆不住、四 因爲人屢次用脚鐐和鐵練捆他、鐵練被他掙斷、脚鐐被他扭壞、總沒有人能制伏他、五 晝夜常在山中、在墳墓裏喊叫、又用石頭打傷自己。六 遠遠的看見耶穌、就跑上前來拜他、七 大聲呼叫說、至上 神的兒子耶穌、我與你有甚麼關涉、我奉 神的名、求你不要叫我受苦。八 因爲耶穌曾吩咐他說、邪鬼離開這個人罷。

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

耶穌問他、你叫甚麼名。回答說、我名叫羣、因爲我們多的緣故。9就懇求耶穌、不要趕逐他們離開這地方。10在那裏山邊上、有一大羣豬吃食。11衆鬼求耶穌說、容我們往豬羣裏附著豬去。12耶穌許了他們、邪鬼就出離人身、進入豬羣、那羣豬闖下山坡、投在海裏淹死了、豬數約有二千。13放豬的跑去告訴城裏鄉下的人。衆人都出來、要看所作的是甚麼事。14到了耶穌那裏、見那從前被羣鬼所附的人坐著、穿上衣服、心裏明白、過來、他們就懼怕了。15那看見耶穌趕鬼的、就將被鬼附的人所遇的、和那一羣豬的事、都告訴他們。16衆人便求耶穌離開他們的境界。

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

耶穌上船的時候、那從前被鬼附的人、懇求耶穌准他和耶穌在一處。耶穌不准、對他說、你回家到你親眷那裏去、將主怎樣待你、怎樣憐憫你、告訴他們。那人去了、在低加波利、就訴說耶穌向他所行的事、衆人都詫異。○耶穌上了船、又渡到那邊岸上去、有許多人到他那裏聚集、他正在海邊上。有一個管會堂的人來了、名叫睚魯、見了耶穌、就俯伏在他腳前、切切的求他說、我的小女兒快死了、請你來按手在他身上醫治他、他必活了。耶穌同他去、有許多人跟隨擁擠著他。有一個婦人患了十二年血漏的病、在許多醫生手裏受了許多的苦、費盡所有的家財、毫不見好、病勢反利害了。

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

這婦人聽見耶穌的名聲、就從後頭雜在衆人中間、摸耶穌的衣服。意思說、我只摸
耶穌的衣服、就必痊愈。他的血漏立刻止住、覺得身上的病已經好了。耶穌心裏覺
得有能力從自己出來、就在衆人中間轉過來說、誰摸我的衣服。門徒說、你看衆人
擁擠你、怎麼倒問誰摸我呢。耶穌周圍觀看、要見作這事的人。婦人曉得自己身上
痊愈、就恐懼戰兢、俯伏在耶穌面前、將實情全告訴耶穌。耶穌說、女兒、你的信救了
你了、平平安安的回去、你的病已痊愈了。○還說話的時候、有人從管會堂的家裏
來說、你的女兒死了、爲甚麼還勞動先生。耶穌聽見所告訴的話、就對管會堂的人
說、你不要怕、只要信。

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

## *CHAPTER 6.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

三七於是帶著彼得雅各、和雅各的兄弟約翰同行、不許別人跟隨。三八到了管會堂的家裏、
看見衆人忙亂、號咷痛哭。三九進到裏面、就對他們說、爲甚麼忙亂痛哭呢、這女孩兒不
是死、是睡覺呢。四〇衆人都笑他、耶穌叫衆人出去、帶了女孩兒的父母、和跟隨的人、進
了女孩兒躺著的地方、四一就拉女孩兒的手、對他說、大利大古米、繙出來、就是說、女兒
阿、我吩咐你起來。四二那女孩兒立刻起來行走、他年方十二歲。衆人驚異得很。四三耶穌切
切的囑付他們、不可叫人曉得這事、就吩咐拏東西給女孩兒吃。

### 第六章

四耶穌離了那地方、來到自己家鄉、門徒跟隨他。

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

到了安息日、在會堂裏教訓人。衆人聽見、便詫異說、這人如何能這樣呢、他所稟受的是何等聰明、竟有這樣異能從他手裏出來呢。他不是木匠麼、不是馬利亞的兒子麼、與雅各約西猶大西門不是弟兄麼、他的姐妹不是在我們這裏麼、因此就厭棄他了。耶穌對他們說、大凡先知除了家鄉親戚本族以外、沒有不被人尊敬的。耶穌在那裏不得行甚麼奇事、只按手在幾個病人身上、醫好他們。又詫異他們不信、就往四面村子上教訓人去了。○耶穌叫了十二個門徒來、差遣他們兩個兩個的出去、賜與他們趕逐邪鬼的權柄、吩咐他們不要帶路費、只帶拐杖、不要帶口袋、不要帶糧食、腰帶裏不要帶錢、

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him;* (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

只要穿鞋、不要穿兩套衣服。又說、無論到那裏、進了人的家、就住在那裏、直到你們去的時候。凡不接待你們、不聽從你們的、離那裏的時候、就抖下你們腳上的塵土、對他們作見證。我實在告訴你們、到了審判的日子、所多馬蛾摩拉的刑罰、比那地方的刑罰、還容易受呢。門徒出去傳道、勸人悔改、又逐出許多的鬼、用油抹了許多病人、醫好他們。○耶穌的聲名傳揚出來、希律王聽見、便說、這是施洗的約翰從死裏復活、所以能行這些奇事。別人說、是以利亞、還有人說、是先知、或是像古時的一個先知。希律聽見、就說、這是我所斬的約翰、他從死裏復活了。先是希律差人拏住約翰、鎖在監裏、因爲他兄弟腓力的妻子希羅底的緣故、希律曾娶了他爲妻。

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist.

約翰對希律說、娶兄弟的妻子、是不合理的。[十八]從此希羅底恨約翰、要殺他、卻是不能、[十九]因爲希律知道約翰是義人、是聖人、敬畏他、保護他、聽他的話多照著行、並且歡喜聽他的教訓。[二十]一日恰巧是希律的生日、希律擺設筵席、請了許多的大人千夫長、並加利利的尊貴人。[二一]希羅底的女兒進來跳舞、希律和同席的人都歡喜、王對女子說、你無論要甚麼、可向我求、我必賜給你。[二二]又對他起誓說、凡你向我所求的、就是我國的一半、我必賜給你。[二三]女子就出去、對他母親說、我當求甚麼。回答說、當求施洗約翰的頭。[二四]女子急忙進來見王、求他說、請你立刻將施洗約翰的頭、放在盤子裏賜給我。[二五]

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

王甚憂愁、無奈已經起誓、並且同席的人都在那裏、就不肯推卻。[26]立刻吩咐劊子手、去將約翰的頭拏來、那人就去、在監裏斬了約翰、[27]將頭放在盤子裏、拏來給女子、女子交給他母親。[28]約翰的門徒聽見、就來領屍、葬在墳墓裏。○[29]衆使徒聚集、來見耶穌、將所作的事、所傳的道、全告訴他。[30]耶穌說、你們暗暗的到曠野來、歇息片時、因爲往來的人多、他們連吃飯也沒有工夫。[31]就暗暗的坐船、到野地去了。[32]衆人看見他們去、有許多認得耶穌的、從各城裏步行、跑到那裏、比他們先到了、一齊來見耶穌。[33]

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

○耶穌出來、看見衆人、憐憫他們、因爲他們如同羣羊沒有牧養的人一般、就將許多的道理教訓他們。天將晚的時候、門徒來對他說、這是野地、天將晚了、請遣散衆人、叫他們往四面鄉村去買餅、因爲他們沒有食物。耶穌回答說、你們給他們吃罷。門徒說、要我們買二十兩銀子的餅、給他們吃麼。耶穌說、你們有多少餅、可去看看、既看見了、就說、有五個餅、兩尾魚。耶穌吩咐他們、叫衆人一排一排的坐在青草地上。衆人就坐下、有一百在一處的、有五十在一處的。耶穌拏著五個餅、兩尾魚、望著天祝謝了、擘開餅遞給門徒、叫擺在衆人面前、又將兩尾魚分給他們。

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

衆人都吃飽了。[43]收拾碎餅臢魚、裝滿了十二筐子。[44]吃餅的人約有五千。○[45]耶穌催門徒上船、先渡到那邊百賽大去、等自己遣散衆人。[46]耶穌遣散衆人以後、往山上去禱告。[47]天已晚了、船在海中、他獨自一人在岸上。[48]看見門徒因風不順、搖船甚苦。夜裏約有四更時分、耶穌在海面上行走、到門徒這裏來、彷彿要過去的樣子。[49]門徒看見耶穌在海面上行走、以爲是怪物、就喊叫起來、[50]因爲他們看見他、都驚慌了。耶穌連忙對他們說、你們放心、是我、不要懼怕。[51]於是上船、到了他們那裏、風就止住。衆人心裏甚是驚訝希奇、

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

## *CHAPTER 7.*

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

因爲他們心裏愚頑、不明白分餅的奇事。○五二既渡過去、到了革尼撒勒地方、將船泊在岸邊。五三他們下了船、衆人就認得耶穌。五四跑遍周圍地方、聽見耶穌在那裏、就將有病的人、用牀擡到那裏。五五凡耶穌所到的地方、或村中、或城裏、或鄉下、人都將病人放在街市上、只求耶穌容他們摸他的衣裳穗子、摸著的人、就都好了。

### 第七章

一有法利賽人和幾個讀書人、從耶路撒冷來、聚集到耶穌面前。二看見他門徒有人手不乾淨、就是沒有洗手吃飯。三便責備他們。因爲法利賽人和猶太衆人、都守古人所傳下來的規矩、若不淨淨的洗手、就不吃飯、

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

4 從街市上回來、若不洗浴、也不吃飯、還有許多別的規矩、他們承接堅守、就是洗盃、銅器、和牀。

5 當下法利賽人和讀書人問耶穌說、你的門徒爲甚麼不遵古人所傳下來的規矩、吃飯不先洗手呢。

6 耶穌回答說、以賽亞豫先指著你們假冒爲善的人說的話、是不錯的、他說、這百姓用口尊敬我、心裏卻是遠離我。

7 他們將人所吩咐的、當作道理教訓人、所以拜我也是徒然。

8 你們丟棄 神的誡命、守著古人所傳下來的規矩、去洗盃罈盤、你們還作許多這樣的事。

9 又說、你們實在是廢了 神的誡命、守自己所承接的規矩。

10 摩西曾說、應當孝敬父母、又說、咒罵父母的人、必當治死他。

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

十一 你們倒說、人若對父母說、我所應當奉給你的、已經作了各爾板、各爾板繙出來、就是禮物、以後不事奉父母、是可以的、十二這就是你們不許他再事奉父母、因自己所承十三接的規矩、廢了　神的道了、你們還作許多這樣的事。○十四耶穌叫衆人前來、說、你們都當聽我的話、也要心裏明白、十五凡從外面進去的、不能污穢人、惟有從裏面出來的、纔能污穢人。十六凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。十七耶穌離了衆人、進屋子裏、門徒來問這比喻的意思。十八耶穌說、你們也這樣不明白麼、豈不曉得凡從外面進去的、不能污穢人、因十九爲不是進他心裏去、乃是進他肚裏去、落到茅廁裏、凡所吃的就乾淨了。

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of man, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

又說、從裏面出來的、這纔能污穢人、因爲從裏面、從人心裏出來的、就是惡念、姦淫、苟合、兇殺、盜竊、貪婪、邪惡、詭詐、浪蕩、嫉妒、謗讟、驕傲、狂妄、這一切不好的事、都是從裏面出來的、並且能污穢人。○耶穌從那裏起身、往推羅西頓的境內去、進入一家、不願人知道、卻不能隱藏。因爲有一個婦人、他女兒被邪鬼附著、聽見耶穌的事、就來俯伏在他脚前。這婦人是希利尼人、或作外邦人屬敘利非尼基族、他求耶穌趕鬼離開女兒。耶穌對他說、先容兒女吃飽、拏兒女的餅丟給狗吃、是不可以的。婦人回答說、主阿、是的、但狗在桌子底下、也吃兒女臍下的零碎。耶穌說、因這一句話、你回去罷、鬼已經離開你的女兒了。

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

婦人回到自己家裏、就曉得鬼已經出去、看見女兒尚在牀上。〇耶穌離了推羅西頓的地方、從低加波利境內經過、又到了加利利的海邊。有人帶一個耳聾口吃的人、來見耶穌、求耶穌按手在他身上。耶穌領他離開衆人、到僻靜的地方、用手指探他的耳朵、用唾沫抹他的舌頭、望天歎息、對他說、以法大、繙出來、就是開了罷。那人的耳朵就開了、舌頭也舒展了、說話也清楚了。耶穌禁止他們不要告訴人、只是越發禁止、他們越發傳開了。衆人分外詫異、說他所作的事都好、又叫聾子能聽、又叫啞吧能說話。

## CHAPTER 8.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, how many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them.*

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

## 第八章

一當那時候有許多人在那裏沒有東西吃耶穌叫了門徒來對他們說二我憐憫這衆人他們同我在這裏已經三日沒有東西吃三我若叫他們餓著回家必在道路上困乏因爲內中有從遠處來的四門徒說在這曠野地方從那裏得餅叫這許多人吃飽呢五耶穌問門徒說你們有多少餅回答說七個六耶穌就吩咐衆人坐在地上拿這七個餅祝謝擘開遞給門徒叫他們擺設門徒就擺設在衆人面前七又有幾尾小魚耶穌又祝謝了叫擺設在衆人面前八衆人都吃飽了收拾賸下的零碎裝滿了七個筐子

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the part of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

吃的人約有四千。耶穌遣散了衆人、就和門徒上船、往大馬拏大地方去。法利賽人出來盤問耶穌、求耶穌從天上顯奇事、與他們看、意思要試探他。耶穌心裏歎息說、這世代爲甚麼求奇事呢、我實在告訴你們、斷沒有奇事給這世代看。耶穌就離開他們、又上船渡到那邊岸上去了。○門徒忘了帶餅、在船上除了一個餅、沒有別的食物。耶穌儆戒他們說、應當謹防法利賽人的酵、和希律的酵。門徒彼此議論說、這是因爲我們沒有帶餅罷。耶穌曉得、就說、爲甚麼因爲沒有帶餅、彼此議論呢、你們還不省悟、不明白麼、心裏還是愚頑麼、你們有眼看不見麼、有耳聽不見麼、也不記得麼。

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

我擘開五個餅分給五千人你們收拾零碎、裝滿了幾個筐子。回答說、十二個。我擘開七個餅、分給四千人、你們收拾零碎、裝滿了幾個籃子。回答說、七個。就對他們說、你們怎麼還不明白呢。○耶穌到了伯賽大、有人帶一個瞎子來、求耶穌摸他。耶穌拉著瞎子的手、領他到村外、吐唾沫在他眼睛上、又用手按他、問他看見甚麼沒有。瞎子就望上看、說、我看見行走的人、彷彿樹木一般。耶穌又按手在他眼睛上、叫他再望上看、就全愈了、各樣東西都看得明白。耶穌打發他回家、說、不可進村子裏去、也不可告訴村裏的人。○耶穌和門徒往該撒利亞腓立比的各村莊去、路上問門徒說、人說我是誰。

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

回答說、有人說、是施洗的約翰、有人說、是以利亞、又有人說、是先知裏的一位。[三]耶穌說、你們說我是誰。彼得說、你是基督。[三]耶穌切切的禁戒他們、不可告訴人。○[三]於是教訓他們說、人子必受許多的苦、被衆長老、祭司長、和讀書人厭棄、還要被殺、過三日必要復活。[三]耶穌明明白白的說這話、彼得就拉著他、勸他。[三]耶穌轉身看著門徒、責備彼得說、撒但退去罷、因爲你不體貼神的意思、只體貼人的意思。○[三]耶穌叫衆人和門徒來、對他們說、有人要跟從我、就當克己、背著十字架跟從我。[三]凡要保全生命的、必喪掉生命、凡爲我和福音的、必保全生命。[三]人若得盡天下的財利、喪掉生命、或作靈魂有甚麼益處。

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

## CHAPTER 9.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

人能拏甚麼來換生命或作靈魂呢。三七三八凡在這姦淫作惡的世代將我和我的道理當作可恥的人子得了天父的榮耀同聖天使降臨的時候也必將那人當作可恥的。

### 第九章

一耶穌又說我實在告訴你們站在這裏的有人在未死以前必要看見 神的國大有威權臨到。二過了六日耶穌帶著彼得雅各約翰暗暗的上了高山在他們面前改變形像。三他的衣服光亮極白如雪世上漂布的人不能漂得這樣白。四忽有摩西以利亞在他們面前顯現和耶穌說話。五彼得對耶穌說夫子我們在這裏最好容我們搭三座棚一座爲你一座爲摩西一座爲以利亞。

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

彼得說這話、卻不知道說的是甚麼、因爲三個人都懼怕。七有雲遮住他們、有聲音從雲裏出來說、這是我的愛子、你們應當聽他。八門徒忽然周圍一看、不見一人、只有耶穌和他們自己在那裏。九下山的時候、耶穌叮囑他們說、人子還沒有從死裏復活、你們不可將所看見的告訴人。十門徒將這話記在心裏、彼此議論說、從死裏復活、是甚麼意思呢。十一就問耶穌說、讀書人爲甚麼說以利亞必須先來。十二耶穌回答說、以利亞自然先來、整理萬事、經上說、人子必受許多的苦害、被人輕慢。十三我告訴你們、以利亞已經來了、人卻任意待他、應了經上指著他所說的話。○十四耶穌到了門徒那裏、看見有許多人圍繞他們、又有讀書人和他們辨論。

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

衆人一見耶穌、就大大的詫異、跑上去與他請安。耶穌問讀書人說、你們和他們辨論的是甚麼。衆人中間有一人回答說、夫子、我帶著我兒子來見你、他被啞吧的鬼附著、無論在那裏、鬼捉弄他、就將他摔倒、叫他口中流沫、咬牙切齒、身子枯乾、我曾請你的門徒逐出這鬼、他們卻是不能。耶穌回答說、這不信的世代、我在你們這裏到幾時、我忍耐你們到幾時呢、將孩子帶到我這裏來。那人就帶孩子前來。一見耶穌、鬼就叫他抽了一陣瘋、跌倒在地、翻來覆去、口流涎沫。耶穌問他父親說、他患這病有多少時候呢。回答說、從小時候、鬼屢次叫他跌在火裏水裏、要害死他、你若能作這事、就憐憫我們、救濟我們。耶穌說、你若能信、在信的人凡事沒有不能的。

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

孩子的父親、就流淚喊叫說、主阿、我信、但我的信不足、求你輔助。耶穌看見衆人跑上來、就責嚇邪鬼、說、聾啞的鬼、我吩咐你從他裏頭出來、不許再進去。那鬼喊叫、使孩子大大的抽了一陣瘋、就出來了、孩子如同死了一般、有許多人說他是已經死了。耶穌拉著孩子的手、扶他起來、孩子就站起來了。耶穌進了屋子、門徒暗暗的問他說、我們爲甚麼不能逐出這鬼呢。耶穌說、這一類的鬼、若不禱告禁食、總不能趕他出去。○以後他們離開那地方、經過加利利、耶穌不願人知道。就告訴門徒說、人子將要被賣到人手裏、爲人所殺、殺後第三日必要復活。門徒不明白這話、又不敢問他。

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

○耶穌到了迦百農、在屋裏問門徒說、你們在路上彼此議論甚麼。門徒不作聲、因爲在路上彼此議論的是誰爲大。耶穌坐下、叫十二個門徒來、對他們說、凡要作首先的、必要落在衆人末後、服事衆人。就拉著一個小孩子、叫他站在門徒中間、又抱著他、對門徒說、凡爲我的名、接待一個像小孩子這樣的人、就是接待我、凡接待我的、不是接待我、是接待差我來的父。○約翰對耶穌說、夫子、我們看見一個不跟從我們的人、奉你的名趕鬼、我們就禁止他、因爲他不跟從我們。耶穌說、不要禁止他、因爲沒有人奉我的名施行異能、反倒輕易毀謗我。凡不與我們爲敵的、就是順從我們的。

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

41 凡爲我的名、擎一盃水給你們喝、因爲你們是屬基督的、我實在告訴你們、那人必不失掉他的賞賜。42 凡叫信我的一個小子陷在罪裏、這人倒不如將磨盤石拴在頸項上、投在海裏。43 倘若你一隻手叫你犯罪、就砍斷了、你短一隻手進入永生、強如有兩隻手落到地獄不滅的火裏、44 在那裏蟲是不死的、火是不滅的。45 倘若你一隻脚叫你犯罪、就砍斷了、你短一隻脚進入永生、強如有兩隻脚落到地獄不滅的火裏、46 在那裏蟲是不死的、火是不滅的。47 倘若你一隻眼叫你犯罪、就挖出來、你短一隻眼進入 神的國、強如有兩隻眼落到地獄的火裏、48 在那裏蟲是不死的、火是不滅的。

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## *CHAPTER 10.*

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

因爲凡人必被火鹽、凡祭物必用鹽醃。五十鹽是好的、鹽若失了味、如何能叫這鹽再鹹呢。你們裏面應當有鹽、也當彼此和睦。

### 第十章

一 耶穌從那裏起身、經過約但河外、入了猶太的境內、衆人又聚集來見他、耶穌照常教訓他們。二 法利賽人來問耶穌說、人休妻可以不可以、意思要試探他。三 耶穌回答說、摩西怎樣吩咐你們。四 他們說、摩西吩咐我們、寫了休書、纔可以休妻。五 耶穌說、摩西因爲你們心裏剛硬、與你們留下這條例。六 其實起初造萬物的時候、神造人、是造一男一女。七 因此人要離開父母、與妻子如膠似漆、兩人成爲一體。

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

八這樣看來、夫妻不再算是兩個人、乃算是一體的了。所以 神所配合的、人不可以分開。十到了屋裏、門徒也將這事問他。十一耶穌回答說、凡休妻另娶、就是犯了姦淫、辜負妻子。十二妻子若離棄丈夫另嫁、也是犯了姦淫。○十三有人帶著小孩子來見耶穌、要耶穌摸他們、門徒責備那帶小孩子來的人。十四耶穌看見、就不喜悅、對門徒說、容小孩子到我這裏來、不要禁止、因爲在 神國的、正是像小孩子這樣的人。十五我實在告訴你們、凡要承受 神國的、若不像小孩子的樣子、必不得進去。十六就抱著小孩子、按手在他們頭上、爲他們祝福。

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

○耶穌出來行路的時候、有一個人跑來、跪在他面前、問他說、良善的夫子、我當行甚麼事、纔能得永生。耶穌說、你爲甚麼稱我是良善的、除了　神、沒有一個良善的。誡命你是曉得的、卽如不可姦淫、不可殺人、不可偷盜、不可妄作見證、不可拐騙人、要孝敬父母。那人回答說、夫子、這些誡命、我從小時候都遵守了。耶穌看著那人、就愛惜他、對他說、你還缺少一樣、你去賣了你所有的、賙濟窮人、就必有財寶在天上、又當背著十字架來跟從我。那人聽見這話、就變了顏色、憂憂慼慼的去了、因爲他的產業甚多。耶穌周圍一看、對門徒說、有錢財的人進　神的國、眞是難哪。

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

門徒詫異他的話、耶穌又說、小子、倚靠錢財的人進　神的國、眞是難哪、駱駝穿過鍼的眼、比財主進　神的國、還容易呢。門徒甚詫異、彼此說、這樣、誰能得救呢。耶穌看著他們說、在人固然不能、在　神就不然、因爲　神是沒有不能的。彼得對耶穌說、我們已經撇下一切所有的、跟從你了。耶穌回答說、我實在告訴你們、凡爲我和福音、撇下家宅、弟兄、姐妹、父母、妻子、兒女、田地的、必在今世得百倍、就是家宅、弟兄、姐妹、母親、兒女、田地、並且要受逼迫、到來世必得永生。

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

然而有許多在前的將要在後、在後的將要在前了。〇他們行路、上耶路撒冷去、耶穌在前面走、門徒跟隨他、又詫異、又懼怕。耶穌叫了十二個門徒來再將自己要遇見的事、告訴他們、說、我們上耶路撒冷、人子將被賣給祭司長和讀書人、他們要定他死罪、解交外邦人、凌辱他、鞭打他、吐唾沫在他身上、殺害他、第三日他必復活。〇西庇太的兒子雅各約翰、來見耶穌說、夫子、我們無論求你甚麼、要你爲我們成就。耶穌說、要我爲你們作甚麼呢。回答說、你得榮耀的時候、許我們一個坐在你右邊、一個坐在你左邊。

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

耶穌說、你們所求的、自己不知道、我將喝的那一盃、你們能喝麼、我將受的洗、你們能受麼、[三八]回答說、我們能。[三九]耶穌說、我所喝的那一盃、你們也必要喝、我所受的洗、你們也必要受、[四十]只是坐在我的左右、不是我可以賜的、乃是豫備給誰、我或作無我字就賜給誰。[四一]十個門徒聽見、就惱怒雅各約翰。[四二]耶穌叫了他們來、說、外邦人有君王管束他們、有大臣轄制他們、這是你們知道的、只[四三]非你們不可這樣、你們中間誰要爲大、就當服事你們、[四四]誰要居首位、就當作你們衆人的僕人。[四五]因爲人子來、並不是要受人的服事、乃是要服事人、並且捨命替衆人贖罪。

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

○後來到了耶利哥、耶穌同著門徒和許多人、出耶利哥的時候、有一個瞎子巴底買、是底買的兒子、坐在道旁討飯。聽見是拏撒勒的耶穌、就喊叫說、大衛的子孫耶穌、憐恤我。衆人責備他、不許他喧嚷、他越發喊叫說、大衛的子孫、憐恤我。耶穌站住、吩咐人叫他來、人就去叫那瞎子、對他說、你放心、起來、主叫你。瞎子丟下衣服起來、到耶穌面前。耶穌對他說、你要我爲你作甚麼。瞎子回答說、拉波尼、即我夫子之意、我要能看見。耶穌說、你去罷、你的信救了你了。瞎子就看見了、在路上跟隨耶穌。

## CHAPTER 11.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

## 第十一章

一 耶穌和門徒將近耶路撒冷、先到了靠橄欖山的伯法其伯大尼、
二 耶穌差遣兩個門徒、對他們說、你們往對面村莊去、進去的時候、必要看見那裏拴著一個沒有人騎過的驢駒。你們可以解開、牽到我這裏來、
三 若有人問你們爲甚麼解驢、就說、主要用他、那人必叫你們牽來。
四 門徒去了、果然看見驢駒、拴在門外當路口上、就將他解開。
五 在那裏站著的人、有幾個問他們說、解驢作甚麼。
六 門徒按著耶穌所吩咐的話回答、那些人就由他們去了。
七 他們牽了驢駒、到耶穌這裏來、將自己的衣服搭在上面、耶穌就騎上了。

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

八有許多人將自己的衣服鋪在道路上、也有人砍下樹枝來鋪在道路上。九並且前前後後的人、都大聲說、和散那、即求救之意奉主的名來的、是應當稱頌的、我祖大衛的國、奉主的名而來、是應當稱頌的、在至上之處、當稱和散那。十耶穌到了耶路撒冷、進了聖殿、周圍觀看殿中各物、時候已經晚了、就和十二個門徒出來、往伯大尼去了。十一次日、離了伯大尼、耶穌餓了、十二遠遠看見一棵無花果樹、樹上有葉子、就往前來、想在樹上得果子、到了樹下、找不著甚麼、只有葉子、因爲結果子的時候還沒有到。十三耶穌對樹說、從今以後、你永遠不能結果子給人吃。門徒都聽見了。

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

○他們來到耶路撒冷、耶穌進入聖殿、將裏面作買賣的人趕出去、推倒兌換銀錢的人的桌子、和賣鴿子的人的凳子、又不許人擎器具、從聖殿經過、教訓他們說、經上不是說、我的殿必稱爲萬國禱告的地方麼、你們竟將這殿當作盜賊的巢穴了。讀書人和衆祭司長聽見這話、就圖謀要殺害他、卻又懼怕、因爲衆人以他的教訓爲希奇。○到了晚上、耶穌出城去。次日早晨、他們從無花果樹下經過、看見樹連根都枯乾了。彼得想起耶穌的話、就說、夫子、請看你所咒詛的無花果樹、已經枯乾了。耶穌回答說、你們應當信神。

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

我實在告訴你們、無論何人對這座山說、離開此處、投在海裏、心裏沒有疑惑、深信所說的必成、所說的就必給他成了。我所以對你們說、祈禱的時候、無論求甚麼、只要信我必得著、就必得著了。你們站著祈禱、若想起有人得罪你、就當饒恕他、你們在天上的父也必饒恕你們的罪過。你們若不饒恕人、你們在天上的父也不饒恕你們的罪過。○他們又到了耶路撒冷、耶穌在聖殿行走的時候、衆祭司長和讀書人並長老都到他面前來、對他說、你用甚麼權柄作這些事、誰賜你權柄作這些事呢。耶穌回答說、我也有一句話問你們、你們若是告訴我、我就告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。

約翰的洗禮、是從天上來的、還是從人間來的、你們回答我。[三十]他們私下議論說、我們若說從天上來、他必說、爲甚麼不信他、[三十一]我們若說從人間來、卻懼怕百姓、因爲衆人都以爲約翰實在是先知。[三十二]就回答耶穌說、我們不曉得。耶穌說、我也不告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。

第十二章

[一]耶穌用比喻對衆人說、有一個人種葡萄園、周圍圈上籬笆、裏面挖一個壓酒處、造一座樓、租給園戶、就往別處去了。[二]到了日期、打發一個僕人、到了園戶那裏、要從園戶手裏收葡萄園的果子。[三]園戶拿住打了他、叫他空手回去。

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

## *CHAPTER 12.*

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this Scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

又打發別的僕人去、園戶擊石頭砍傷他的頭、又凌辱他、叫他回去。[五]後又打發一個僕人去、園戶殺了他。再打發許多僕人去、有被他們打的、有被他們殺的。[六]園主還有一個愛子、末後打發他去、以爲他們必要尊敬我的兒子了。[七]園戶彼此說、這是承接產業的、我們不如殺了他、產業必歸我們了。[八]就擊住殺了他、扔在園外。[九]葡萄園的主人將怎樣辦理呢、他必要來滅那園戶、將園子租給別人。[十]經上說、工匠所廢棄的石頭、作了房角的頭塊石頭、這是主所作的、在我們眼睛裏甚覺希奇、這經你們沒有讀過麼。[十一]他們曉得這比喻、是指著他們自己說的、想要捉住耶穌、又懼怕百姓、就離開他去了。

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

十三 ○後來打發幾個法利賽人、並幾個希律一黨的人去、要就著耶穌所說的話陷害
他。十四 那些人來對耶穌說、夫子、我們曉得你是誠實的、是不徇情待人的、因爲你不是
看外貌取人、乃是用誠實傳 神的道。納稅給該撒、應當不應當、可交納不可交納。
十五 耶穌曉得他們的假意、就說、你們爲甚麼試探我、拏一個銀錢來給我看。十六 他們就拏
了來。耶穌說、這像和這號是誰的。回答說、是該撒的。十七 耶穌說、該撒的東西當歸給該
撒、 神的東西當歸給 神。衆人甚以爲希奇。○十八 撒都該人常說人死不能復活、他
們有幾個人來見耶穌說、十九 夫子、摩西在書上曉諭我們說、人若死了、沒有兒子、留下
妻子、他兄弟應當娶他的妻子、生兒子承繼哥哥。

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

有弟兄七個人、居長的娶了妻子、死了、沒有留下兒子。[二十]第二個娶了他的妻子、也死了、沒有留下兒子。第三個也是這樣。[二十一]那七個人都娶過他、總沒有留下兒子。末後那婦人也死了。[二十二]七個人既都娶過他、到復活的時候他們都復活、這婦人算是誰的妻子呢。[二十三]耶穌回答說、你們不明白聖經、也不明白　神的大能、竟這樣說、豈不是錯了麼。[二十四]復活之後、人都不嫁不娶、如同天上的使者一樣。[二十五]論到死人復活、你們沒有讀過摩西的書、荊棘篇上所載的話麼、那篇上記著　神對摩西說、我是亞伯拉罕的　神、以撒的　神、雅各的　神。[二十六]　神不是死人的　神、乃是活人的　神、所以你們大錯了。

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

○有一個讀書人來、聽見他們辨論、曉得耶穌回答的甚好、就問他說、衆誡命中那是第一要緊的呢。耶穌說、衆誡命中第一要緊的、就是說、以色列人應當聽、主我們的　神、是獨一無二的主。你當盡心、盡性、盡意、盡力、愛主你的　神、這是誡命中第一要緊的。其次也是這樣、就是愛人如己、再沒有比這兩條誡命更大的了。讀書人對他說、好阿、夫子所說的是眞實的、因爲只有一位　神、除了他沒有別的了。若盡心、盡性、盡意、盡力的愛主、又愛人如己、就勝過一切燔祭和諸般祭祀。耶穌見他回答有智慧、就說、你離　神的國不遠了。以後再沒有人敢盤問耶穌了。

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

○耶穌在聖殿裏教訓人、就問他們說、讀書人爲甚麼說基督是大衛的子孫呢。大衛自己被聖靈感動、說主對我主說、坐在我右邊、等我使你的仇敵爲你的脚凳。大衛自己既稱他爲主、基督怎麼是大衛的子孫呢。衆人都歡歡喜喜的聽耶穌講道。○耶穌教訓人的時候、又說、應當謹防讀書人、他們愛穿長衣行走、歡喜人在街市上與他請安、在會堂裏坐高位、在筵席上坐首座、他們卻侵吞了寡婦的家財、假意作長長的祈禱、他們必受更重的刑罰了。○耶穌對銀庫坐着、觀看衆人怎樣捐錢入庫、有許多財主、捐了許多錢、有一個貧窮的寡婦來捐兩個小錢、就是一個大錢。

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

耶穌就叫門徒來、對他們說、我實在告訴你們、這貧窮的寡婦捐入庫裏的、比衆人捐的還多、因爲衆人是自己有餘、拏出來捐、這寡婦是自己不足、反將所有一切養生的拏出來捐。

## CHAPTER 13.

## 第十三章

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!*

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

耶穌出了聖殿、有一個門徒對他說、夫子、請看這些石頭、這些殿宇、是何等的雄壯。耶穌對他說、你看見這些大殿宇麼、後來沒有一塊石頭留在石頭上、都必拆毀了。耶穌在橄欖山上、對殿坐著、彼得雅各約翰安得烈、暗暗的問他說、請告訴我們甚麼時候有這些事、並且這一切的事將要臨到的時候、有甚麼豫兆呢。

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

耶穌回答說、應當謹慎、免得有人迷惑你們。[5] 因爲將來有許多人冒我的名來、自稱是基督、迷惑許多人。[6] 你們聽見打仗和打仗的風聲、不要懼怕、這事是必有的、只是末日還沒有到。[7] 民要攻打民、國要攻打國、地震、饑荒、反亂、各處都有、這是災難的起頭。[8] 你們應當自己謹慎、人爲我要將你們解到公會、在會堂裏鞭打、又叫你們站在君王侯伯面前作見證。[9] 然而福音必先傳遍萬國。[10] 人將你們送官的時候、不要先籌算怎麼說話、也不要思慮、到那時候賜給你們甚麼話、你們就說甚麼話、因爲不是你們自己說的、乃是聖靈說的。[11] 那時弟兄要將弟兄、父親要將兒子、送到死地、兒女要與父母爲仇、害死他們。[12]

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

你們必要爲我的名、被衆人怨恨、惟有忍耐到底的、必定得救。十四你們看見先知但以理所說殘暴可憎的物、站在不當站的地方、讀這經的人、應當思想、那時候住在猶太的人、應當逃到山上、十五在房上的、不要下來進屋子、也不要進去取東西、十六在田裏的、不要回家取衣服。十七那時候、懷孕的和乳養嬰孩的婦人有禍了。十八你們應當祈禱、免得冬天逃走。十九因爲那時必有災難、從 神創造萬物、直到如今、沒有這樣的災難、後來也必沒有。二十主若不減少那日子、就沒有一個人得救、只是爲那蒙揀選的人、已經將那日子減少了。二十一那時若有人告訴你們說、基督在這裏、基督在那裏、你們不可信。

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

二十二 因爲假基督、假先知、將要起來、施行異蹟奇事、若能迷惑揀選的人、也就迷惑了。二十三 你們須要謹愼、這事我都豫先告訴你們了。二十四 在那些日子、那災難以後、日頭必要黑暗、月不放光、二十五 衆星從天上墜落、天象都要震動。二十六 那時衆人要看見人子有大權柄、大榮耀、駕著雲來。二十七 那時必差遣他的使者、從四方、從地極、直到天邊、將所揀選的人、都招聚了來。二十八 你們可以學無花果樹作比方、當樹枝柔嫩發葉的時候、就曉得夏天快到了。二十九 這樣、你們看見這些兆頭、也就曉得時候近了、已在門前了。三十 我實在告訴你們、這一代還沒有過去、這些事都必成就。三十一 天地必廢、我的話斷不能廢。

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

只是那日子、那時候、沒有人知道、就是在天上的使者也不知道、子也不知道、只有父知道。○你們應當謹愼、儆醒、祈禱、因爲你們不曉得這日期幾時來到。人子如同一個人離家往遠處去、將權柄交給僕人、分派各人當作的事、又吩咐看門的儆醒。所以你們應當儆醒、因爲你們不曉得家主甚麼時候回來、或晚上、或半夜、或雞叫、或早晨、恐怕他忽然回來、看見你們睡著了。我所告訴你們的、我也要告訴衆人、應當儆醒。

## CHAPTER 14.

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

## 第十四章

一過了兩日是逾越節、又叫除酵節、衆祭司長和讀書人商議要用詭計捉拿耶穌殺
二他、只是說當節的日子、不可拿他、恐怕百姓生亂。○三耶穌在伯大尼長過癩的西門
家裏坐席、有一個婦人拿著玉盒、裏面盛著至眞至貴的那哪香膏前來、揭開玉盒、
將膏澆在耶穌的頭上。四有幾個人心中不歡喜、說、爲甚麼這樣糜費香膏呢、五這香膏
可以賣三十多兩銀子、周濟窮人。他們就怨恨那婦人。六耶穌說、你們由他罷、爲甚麼
難爲他呢、他向我所作的是好事。七窮人常和你們在一處、你們善待窮人、隨時都可
以、只是我不常和你們在一處。

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

這婦人所作的、是盡他的力量、他將香膏澆在我身上、是豫備我安葬的事。我實在告訴你們、普天之下、無論在何處傳福音、必要述說這婦人所行的、叫人記念他。十二門徒裏有一個以色加略猶大、去見祭司長、要將耶穌賣給他們。他們聽見、就歡喜了、應許給他銀子。猶大就尋找機會要賣耶穌。○除酵節的頭一日、宰逾越節羔羊的時候、門徒對耶穌說、你吃逾越節的羔羊、要我們往那裏去豫備。耶穌差遣兩個門徒、吩咐他們說、你們進城去、必遇見一個擎水瓶的人、就跟著他。他進那一家去、你們就對那一家的主人說、夫子說、客房在那裏、我和門徒要在裏面吃逾越節的筵席。他必指給你們一間大樓、擺設齊整、就在那裏爲我們豫備。

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

門徒出去、進了城、所遇見的、果然與耶穌對他們所說的一樣、他們就豫備了逾越節的筵席。○到了晚上、耶穌和十二門徒來坐席。正吃的時候、耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、你們中間有一個和我同吃的人、要賣我了。門徒憂愁起來、一個一個的問耶穌說、是我麼、是我麼。耶穌回答說、十二個人裏、有一個和我蘸手在盤子裏的、就是他。人子必要照著經上所指著他說的話去世、只是賣人子的人、必定有禍、這人倒不如不生在世上。吃的時候、耶穌拿起餅來、祝謝了、擘開、分給門徒、說、你們拿這個吃、這是我的身體。又拿起盃來、祝謝了、遞給門徒、他們都喝了。耶穌對他們說、這是我的血、就是新約的血、爲衆人流出來的。

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

我實在告訴你們、從今日直到我和你們在 神國裏喝新酒那日子、我不再喝這葡萄汁了。○他們歌了詩、就出來往橄欖山去。耶穌對他們說、這夜裏你們都要厭棄我、因爲經上說、我將打牧羊的、羣羊就都散了。我復活之後、要在你們以先往加利利去。彼得說、衆人雖然厭棄你、我必不厭棄你。耶穌說、我實在告訴你、這夜裏雞叫第二次以先、你要三次說不認識我。彼得極力的說、我就是和你同死、決不說不認識你。衆門徒也都這樣說。他們到了一個地方、名叫客西馬尼、耶穌對門徒說、你們坐在這裏、等我去禱告。於是帶了彼得雅各約翰同去、就驚恐悲傷、對他們說、我心裏甚是憂傷、幾乎要死、你們在這裏等候儆醒。

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

三五 他就往前行了幾步、俯伏在地、祈禱說、假若可行、就叫這時候過去。三六 又說、阿巴、父阿、你是無所不能的、求你叫這一盃離開我、但不要從我的意思、要從你的意思。三七 耶穌回來、看見門徒睡覺、對彼得說、西門、你睡覺麼、不能儆醒片時麼。三八 應當儆醒祈禱、免得入了迷惑、心裏固然願意、身子卻軟弱了。三九 耶穌又去禱告、話和先前一樣。四十 回來、看見門徒又睡覺、因爲他們的眼睛困倦了、他們也不知道怎樣回答耶穌。四一 第三次來、對他們說、現在你們仍然睡覺安息罷了、時候到了、人子被賣到惡人手裏了。四二 起來、我們去罷、賣我的人離這裏不遠了。

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

○說話之間、十二門徒裏的猶大、帶著許多人、手拏刀棒、從祭司長讀書人和長老那裏來。賣耶穌的人、曾與他們定一個暗號、說、我與誰親嘴、誰就是那人、你們將他捉住、小心帶去。就來到耶穌面前、說、夫子、夫子、便和他親嘴。那些人就下手捉住耶穌。旁邊站著的有一個人、拔出刀來、砍祭司長的僕人、削掉了他一個耳朵。耶穌對衆人說、你們帶著刀棒來捉我、如同捉賊麼。我日日坐在聖殿裏教訓人、和你們在一處、你們反倒不拏我、但這事成了、爲要應驗經上的話。門徒都離開耶穌逃走了。有一個少年人、身上只披著麻布、跟隨耶穌、有幾個兵將他捉住。他就丟了麻布、赤著身子逃走了。

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high prest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

○五三衆人將耶穌解到大祭司面前、衆祭司長、長老、和讀書人、都在那裏聚會。五四彼得遠遠的跟隨耶穌、進入大祭司的院、和差役同坐烤火。五五衆祭司長和全公會的人、尋找見證、控告耶穌、要治死他、卻尋不著、因爲有許多人作假見證來控告他、只是他們所見證的不合。五六又有幾個人起來作假見證告他、說、五七我們聽見這個人說、我要拆毀這人手所建造的殿、三日內另建造一座殿、那殿不是人手所建造的。五八但他們的見證也是不合。五九大祭司起來、站在中間、問耶穌說、你沒有話答對麼、這些人作見證告你的是甚麼。六〇耶穌閉口、一句不答。大祭司又問他說、你是當稱頌的 神的兒子基督不是。

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

六二 耶穌說、我是的、後來你們要看見人子、坐在有大權的主的右邊、駕著天上的雲降臨。六三 大祭司就撕開衣服說、我們何必尋別的見證呢、六四 你們已經聽見他僭妄的話了、你們的意思如何。衆人就將他定成死罪。六五 有人吐唾沫在他身上、又遮住他的臉、用拳頭打他、對他說、你是先知、可說打你的是誰、衆僕人也用手掌打他。六六 彼得在外院子裏、大祭司的一個使女出來、六七 見了彼得烤火、就看著他說、你也是跟從拿撒勒人耶穌的罷。六八 彼得不認、說、我不知道、也不明白你說的是甚麼。於是出來、到了門前、雞就叫了。六九 又有一個使女看見他、對旁邊站著的人說、這也是他們一黨的人。

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

## *CHAPTER 15.*

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

彼得又不認。過了不多的時候、旁邊站著的人、又對彼得說、你眞是他們一黨的、因爲你是加利利的人、你的口音也像。七十二彼得發咒起誓的說、你們所說的這個人、我不認識。雞就叫了第二次、於是彼得想起耶穌所說雞叫第二次之先、你要三次說不認識我的話、再三思念就哭了。

### 第十五章

一到了清早、衆祭司長長老、讀書人和全公會的人、大家商議、就將耶穌綁上、解交彼拉多。二彼拉多問他說、你是猶太人的王麼。耶穌回答說、你說的是。三衆祭司長將許多的事告他。四彼拉多又問他說、他們作見證告你這許多的事、你不回答麼。

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

5 耶穌仍不回答、彼拉多以爲希奇。6 每到這節、方伯照百姓所求的、給他們釋放一個
7 囚犯。有一個人名叫巴拉巴、和造反的人一同捆綁、他們在造反的時候、曾殺過人。
8 衆人大聲求方伯照常例辦理。9 彼拉多回答說、你們要我釋放猶太人的王麼。10 彼拉
多說這話、因爲知道衆祭司長將耶穌解了來、是因爲嫉妒耶穌。11 祭司長挑唆衆人、
求釋放巴拉巴、彼拉多又說、你們所稱爲猶太人的王的、要我怎樣辦呢。12 衆人又喊
叫說、釘他在十字架上。13 彼拉多說、他作了甚麼惡事。衆人越發喊叫說、釘他在十字
架上。

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

彼拉多要作百姓所歡喜的事、就放了巴拉巴、將耶穌鞭打了、交給人釘在十字架上。兵丁領耶穌進了院內、就是公堂、聚齊了全營的兵、拿著紫袍給他穿上、又用棘編作冕、給他戴上、就給他請安、說、請猶太人的王安。又拿一根葦子打他的頭、吐唾沫在他身上、跪下拜他。戲弄完了、脫了紫袍、給他穿上原舊的衣服、拉他出來、要釘在十字架上。有一個古利奈人、名叫西門、就是亞力山大和魯孚的父親、從鄉下來、經過那地方、眾人勉強他背著耶穌的十字架。他們帶耶穌到了一個地方、名叫各各他、繙出來就是髑髏處。將沒藥調和的酒給耶穌喝、耶穌不肯喝。他們將他釘在十字架上、拈鬮分他的衣服、看是誰得甚麼。釘他在十字架上是巳初時分。

在上面寫著告他的話說、猶太人的王。他們又將兩個強盜、和他同釘十字架、一個在左邊、一個在右邊、這就應了經上的話說、人將他列在罪犯中。從那裏經過的人、譏誚耶穌、搖著頭說、你這拆毀聖殿、三日又建造起來的、現在可以救自己、從十字架上下來罷。祭司長和讀書人、大家也是這樣戲弄他、說、他救別人、倒不能救自己。以色列的王基督、如今可以從十字架上下來、我們看見就信了。和他同釘的人也罵他。從午正到申初、遍地都黑暗了。申初時候、耶穌大聲喊叫說、以羅伊、以羅伊、拉馬撒巴各大尼、繙出來就是我　神、我　神、爲甚麼離了我。旁邊站著的有幾個人聽見、就說、他呼叫以利亞。

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama[3] sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

有一個人跑來、將海絨浸在醋裏、綁在葦子上、送給他喝、說、且等著、看以利亞來取他下來不來。[三六]取他下來。耶穌大聲喊叫、氣就斷了。[三七]殿裏的幔子、從上到下、裂爲兩半。[三八]對面站著的百夫長、看見耶穌這樣喊叫斷氣、就說、這人眞是 神的兒子了。○[三九]有幾個婦人、遠遠的觀看、內中有抹大拉的馬利亞、和小雅各並約西的母親馬利亞、[四〇]又有撒羅米。這些婦人、就是耶穌在加利利的時候、跟隨服事耶穌的、還有和耶穌同上耶路撒冷的許多婦人在那裏觀看。○[四一]這日是豫備安息日的日子、就是安息日的前一日、時候已經晚了。[四二]有亞利馬太的人約瑟前來。他是尊貴的議士、也是盼望 神國的、放膽進去見彼拉多、求耶穌的身體。

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Jesus beheld where he was laid.

## *CHAPTER 16.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

彼拉多詫異耶穌已經死了、就叫百夫長來、問他死的久不久。既從百夫長的話得知實情、就將耶穌的身體賜給約瑟。約瑟買了細麻布、將耶穌的身體取下來、用細麻布裹好、安葬在墳墓裏、這墳墓是鑿在磐石裏的、又將一塊石頭轉到墓門口。抹大拉的馬利亞、和約西的母親馬利亞、都看見他安葬的地方。

### 第十六章

安息日過了、抹大拉的馬利亞、和雅各的母親馬利亞、並撒羅米、買了香料、要去抹耶穌的身體。七日的頭一日、清早日出的時候、他們來到墳墓前、大家說、誰爲我們將墓門口的石頭轉開呢。原來那石頭甚大、他們一望就看見已經轉開了。

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

進了墳墓、就見一個少年人坐在右邊、穿著白袍、那些婦人驚駭起來。六少年人對他們說、不要驚駭、你們尋找釘十字架的拏撒勒人耶穌、他已經復活、不在這裏了、你們來看安葬他的地方。七你們且去告訴他的門徒、和彼得說、耶穌比你們先到加利利去了、在那裏可以見他、正如他從前告訴你們的話。八那些婦人急忙出來、從墳墓前跑回去、又戰兢、又驚駭、一句話也不告訴人、因爲他們甚懼怕。○九耶穌在七日的頭一日清早復活、先顯現給抹大拉的馬利亞看、耶穌曾從這馬利亞身上逐出七個鬼。十這婦人去告訴那向來跟隨耶穌的人、那時他們正哭泣悲哀。十一他們聽見耶穌復活、被這婦人看見、卻不肯信。

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

後來他們中間有兩個人往鄉下去、走路的時候、耶穌改變相貌、顯現給他們看。這兩個人就去告訴其餘的門徒、其餘的門徒還是不信。後來十一個門徒坐席的時候、耶穌顯現給他們看、責備他們心裏剛硬不信、因爲他們復活以後、有人看見他、告訴他們、他們仍是不信。耶穌對他們說、你們往普天下去、傳福音與萬民聽。信而受洗的、必要得救、不信的、必要定他的罪。信的人必能施行奇事、靠我的名趕鬼、說各國的方言、手能拿蛇、若喝了毒物、也不受害、手按病人、病人就好了。○主和他們說完了話、就升了天、坐在　神的右邊。門徒出去、往各處宣講福音、主也輔助他們施行奇事、見證所傳的道。阿們。

# 路加福音

## 中西字

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# ST. LUKE

IN

*ENGLISH AND MANDARIN.*

PUBLISHED BY THE

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

SHANGHAI:

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1900.

# 路加傳福音書

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE.

### 第一章

一 提阿非羅大人、有許多人作書記載我們所深信的事、
二 就是傳道的人起初親眼所看見、又傳給我們的、這些事
三 我既從起頭詳細考究、也想按著次序記載、達與你知、
四 使你曉得向來所學的道、都是確實的。○
五 當猶太王希律的時候、亞比亞班裏有一個祭司、名叫撒加利亞、他的妻是亞倫的
六 後人、名叫以利沙伯。他們二人在　神面前是義人、遵奉主的誡命禮儀
七 行事、沒有可指摘的、

### *CHAPTER 1.*

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

只是沒有兒子、因爲以利沙伯不能生育、兩個人年紀又老了。[7]撒加利亞按他的班次、在 神面前、供祭司的職分。[8]他照祭司的例拈鬮、得進主的殿燒香。[9]燒香的時候、衆百姓在外面祈禱。[10]主的使者顯現出來、站在香壇的右邊。[11]撒加利亞看見、就驚駭懼怕。[12]天使對他說、撒加利亞不要懼怕、你所祈禱的話、已蒙應允。你的妻以利沙伯、將要生一個兒子、你須給他起名叫約翰。[13]你必要喜樂、衆人因爲他生出來、也必喜樂。[14]他在主面前、必爲尊大、淡酒濃酒都不飲、從母胎裏生出來、就足足的被聖靈感動。[15]

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

他必叫許多以色列人回轉、歸服主他們的 神。他必有以利亞的心志才能、在主的前面開路、叫爲父的疼愛兒子、悖逆的羨慕義人的智慧、豫備百姓歸順主。撒加利亞對天使說、我怎能曉得必有這事呢、我已經老了、我的妻也年邁了。天使說、我是站在 神面前的加伯列、奉差遣來、將這好信息報與你。時候到了、我的話必要應驗、你因不信我的話、必要啞吧不能說話、直到這事成就的日子。百姓等候撒加利亞、詫異他許久在聖殿裏。他出來、不能與人說話、百姓就知道他在殿裏看見異象、因爲他只能點頭示意、竟成了啞吧了。

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

當差的日子滿了、他就回家去。後來他的妻子以利沙伯有了孕、隱藏五個月、說、主眷顧我、這樣看待我、叫我在人間沒有羞恥了。○到了第六個月、天使加伯列奉神的差遣、往加利利的拏撒勒城去、見一個童女、就是大衛的後人約瑟所聘定爲妻的、名叫馬利亞。天使進去對他說、受大恩的女子、我與你請安、主保佑你、你在衆女中間、是有福的。馬利亞見了天使、聽見他的話、就甚驚訝、思想這樣的問安、是甚麼意思。天使說、馬利亞不要懼怕、你在　神面前蒙恩了。你將要懷孕生子、可起名叫耶穌。

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

三二他將爲大、稱爲至上　神的兒子、神必要將他祖大衛的位賜給他。三三他必永遠作雅各一家的王、他的國沒有窮盡。三四馬利亞對天使說、我未曾出嫁、怎能有這事呢。三五天使回答說、聖靈將要降臨在你身上、至上的　神將要用大能蔭庇你、所以你所生的聖者、必要稱爲　神的兒子。三六且你的親戚以利沙伯年紀老邁也懷了男胎、素常人所稱爲不生養的、現在有孕六個月了。三七因爲　神沒有一樣不能的事。三八馬利亞說、我是主的使女、情願照你的話應驗在我身上。天使就離開他去了。○三九那時候、馬利亞急忙起身、往山地裏去、到了猶太的一個城、四十進了撒加利亞的家、問以利沙伯安。

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.

以利沙伯一聽馬利亞問安、那懷的胎就在腹中跳動、以利沙伯便被聖靈大大的
感動、[41]大聲說、你在衆女中間、是有福的、你所懷的胎、也是有福的。[42]我主的母到我這
裏來、這是從那裏得的呢。[43]因爲你問安的聲音、一到我耳、這胎就在我肚內歡喜跳
動。[44]你信主的話、就有福了、因爲主對你所說的話、都要應驗。[45]馬利亞說、我的心尊主
爲大、[46]我的靈歡喜救我的天主。[47]他顧念使女卑微、從今以後、萬代要稱我有福。[48]因爲
有權能的主、爲我成就大事、他的名是至聖的。[49]他憐憫敬畏他的人、到世世代代。[50]

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

五一 主用一臂之力、將那心驕氣傲的人、都趕散了。五二有權柄的人、叫他失位、卑賤的人、使
他升高。五三饑餓的人、賜他美食得飽、富足的人、叫他空空的回去。五四主扶持他的僕人以
色列、永遠記念憐憫、五五亞伯拉罕、和他的子孫、正如從前對我們列祖所說的話。五六馬利
亞和以利沙伯同居、約有三個月、就回家去了。○五七以利沙伯日期滿了、就生了一個
兒子。五八鄰里親戚、聽見主向他大施憐憫、也就都喜歡了。五九到了八日、都來給嬰孩行割
禮、要照他父親的名、給他起名叫撒加利亞。六十他母親說、不可、必須叫他約翰。六一衆人說、
你親戚本族中、沒有叫這個名的。六二衆人就點頭示意、問他父親給他起甚麼名。

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea.

66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

他父親向他們要了一塊寫字的板、就寫在上面、說他的名是約翰。衆人甚覺希奇。
撒加利亞口就開了、舌頭也舒展了、說出話來、讚美　神。隣里都驚懼。這事就傳遍
猶太的山地。聽見的人、都將這事存在心裏、大家說、不曉得這嬰孩將來如何、主的
手扶持他了。他父親撒加利亞被聖靈感動、說豫言、說、主以色列的　神、是應當讚
美的、因爲他眷顧他的百姓、將他們救贖、在他僕人大衛家中、爲我們挺生有大能
的救主、正如主託古時的聖先知所說的話。要救我們脫離衆仇敵、脫離一切恨我
們的人的手、照著應許列祖的話、憐憫我們、記念他的聖約。

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## *CHAPTER 2.*

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

就是向我祖亞伯拉罕所發的誓、說、要從仇敵手中救我們出來、叫我們一生一世、在主面前、虔誠公義服事他、毫無懼怕。你這嬰孩將稱爲至上 神的先知、因爲你要在主的前面開路、豫備主的道、叫百姓得蒙赦罪、就曉得主拯救的恩、我 神向我們發憐憫的心、叫清晨的日光從天上照臨我們、住在幽暗死地的人、有光照著他們、將我們領到平安的路上。那嬰孩漸漸的長大、心裏强健、住在曠野、直住到顯明在以色列人面前的日子。

### 第二章

當那時候、該撒亞古士督、有旨意下來、吩咐天下人民、都報名上冊。

2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

二居里扭作敘利亞總督的時候、這報名上冊的事、初次頒行。三衆人各歸各城、報名上
冊。四約瑟本是大衛族中的人、所以從加利利的拏撒勒往猶太去、到了大衛的城、名
叫伯利恒、五要和他所聘的妻一同報名上冊、那時馬利亞已經懷了孕。六他們住在那
裏的時候、馬利亞的產期到了、七就生了頭胎的兒子、用布裹上、放在馬槽裏、因爲客
店裏沒有空閒地方。八○在伯利恒的郊野、有牧羊的人、夜間按著更次看守羊羣。九忽
有主的使者、降臨在他們面前、主的榮光四面照著他們、牧羊的人極其懼怕。十天使
對他們說、你們不要懼怕、我報給你們大喜的信息、是關乎萬民的。

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

十一今日在大衛的城裏、爲你們降生了救主、就是主基督。十二你們必看見一個嬰孩、裹著布、臥在馬槽裏、那就是記號了。十三忽然有許多天軍、同那天使稱讚　神說、十四在天上有榮光歸　神、在地上有平安、人都蒙恩。十五衆天使升天去了、牧羊的人彼此說、我們往伯利恒去、看主所指示我們的事。就急忙去了、看見馬利亞和約瑟、又看見嬰孩臥在馬槽裏。十六既看見了、就將天使所說嬰孩的話傳開了。十七凡聽見牧羊人的話的、都甚詫異。十八馬利亞記住這一切的事、心裏常常思想。

牧羊的人回去、因爲所看見所聽見的、正如天使所說的話、就讚美 神、歸榮耀與
神。○到了八日、給嬰孩行割禮、起名叫耶穌、這名就是沒有懷孕以前、天使所命
的。照摩西的律法、滿了潔淨的日期、他們就帶著嬰孩上耶路撒冷去、要將他獻與
主。這是照著主的律法所說、凡頭生的男子、必稱聖歸主。又要用兩隻班鳩、或用兩
隻雛鴿獻祭、也是照著主的律法所說的話。○在耶路撒冷有一個人、名叫西面、這
人又公義、又虔誠、常盼望那安慰以色列民的主來、並且聖靈感動他。他得了聖靈
的默示、知道在未死以先、必要看見主所立的基督。

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law.

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

這時候西面被聖靈感動、進了殿、嬰孩耶穌的父母、正抱著耶穌進來、要照著律法行事。西面就抱過他來、稱讚神說、主阿、如今可以照著你的話、使你的僕人安然去世、因爲我的眼睛已經看見你所立的救主了、就是你設立在萬民面前的、他是照臨外邦人的光、是以色列民的榮耀。約瑟和耶穌的母親、聽見這話、就詫異。西面給他祝福、又對耶穌的母親馬利亞說、這嬰孩被主設立、是要叫以色列許多人、衰敗興起、也要作譏誚的話柄、叫許多人心裏的意念、都顯露出來、並且你的心也要被刀刺透了。○有女先知名叫亞拿、是亞設的支派法內力的女兒、年紀已經老邁、出嫁後、同丈夫住了七年、就寡居了、

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

現有八十四歲、不離聖殿、禁食祈禱、晝夜禮拜 神。[三七]當那時候進前來、也讚美主、又將這嬰孩的事、告訴耶路撒冷一切盼望得救的人。[三八]約瑟馬利亞照主的律法、辦完了各樣的事、就回自己家鄉加利利的拿撒勒去了。[三九]嬰孩漸漸長大、心裏強健、智慧充足、 神常常賜恩給他。[四〇]○他的父母、每年到了逾越節、上耶路撒冷去。[四一]耶穌十二歲的時候、他們按著節下的規矩、上耶路撒冷去。[四二]節期過了、他們回去、嬰孩耶穌還在耶路撒冷、他的母親和約瑟並不曉得。[四三]想他必在同行的人中間、走了一日的路程、纔往親友裏去尋找。

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

四五 沒有遇見、就回耶路撒冷去尋找他。四六 三日後、遇見他在聖殿裏、坐在教師中間、一面聽、一面問。四七 聽見的人、都詫異他的聰明、和他的應對。四八 耶穌的父母一見、甚以爲希奇、他母親說、我兒、爲甚麼向我們這樣行、你父親和我傷心來尋找你。四九 耶穌說、爲甚麼尋找我、豈不曉得我應當以我父的事爲念麼。或作豈不曉得我應當在我父的地方麼 五十 他們不明白耶穌所說的話。五一 耶穌跟隨父母、回到拏撒勒、順從他們、他母親將這一切的事、存記在心。五二 耶穌的年歲智慧、日見增長、神和世人越發喜悅他。

## CHAPTER 3.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrach of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

## 第三章

該撒提庇留在位的十五年、本丟彼拉多作猶太方伯、希律在加利利作分封的王、他兄弟腓力在以土利亞和特拉可尼作分封的王、呂撒尼在亞比利尼作分封的王、那和該亞法作祭司長、那時候撒加利亞的兒子約翰在曠野承受了 神的命令。他就來到約但河各地方、宣講悔改的洗禮使罪得赦、就應了先知以賽亞書上的話說、在曠野有人聲喊叫說、豫備主的道、修直了他的路。低窪的地方、必要填滿、大小的山岡、必要剷低、彎曲的地方、必要修直、高高低低的地方、必要墊平。凡有血氣的、必得見 神的救恩。

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father; for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

七 有許多人出來、受約翰的洗、約翰對他們說、毒蛇一類的、誰告訴你們躲避將來的
八 刑罰呢。你們應當結善果、表明悔改的心、心裏不要想亞伯拉罕是我們的祖宗、我
九 對你們說、神能叫這些石頭作亞伯拉罕的子孫。現在斧子已經在樹根上、凡不
十 結好果子的樹、就砍下來、丟在火裏。衆人問他說、我們當作甚麼事。
十一 約翰回答說、有兩件衣服的、就分給那沒有衣服的人、有食物的、也當這樣。
十二 稅吏也來受洗、說、夫子、我們當作甚麼事。
十三 約翰對他們說、除了例定的稅銀、不要向人多取。
十四 兵丁也問他說、我們當作甚麼事。約翰說、不要勒索人、不要訛詐人、自己有錢糧、應當知足。

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

十五 這時候百姓指望基督來、心裏猜疑、不知約翰是不是。十六 約翰對衆人說、我用水與你們施洗、還有能力比我更大的要來、我給他解鞋帶也是不配的、他要用聖靈和火與你們施洗。十七 他手拏著簸箕、要簸淨了場上的麥子、將麥子收在倉裏、將糠用不滅的火燒了。十八 約翰又用許多話勸百姓、向他們宣講福音。十九 分封的王希律因爲他兄弟腓力的妻希羅底的事、又因爲他所行的許多惡事、受了約翰的責備、二十 又增添一件惡事、將約翰收在監裏。○二十一 衆百姓受洗已畢、耶穌也受洗、祈禱的時候、天就開了、二十二 聖靈降在他頭上、形狀彷彿鴿子、有聲音從天上來說、你是我的愛子、我所喜悅的。

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

○耶穌年紀三十歲、人以爲他是約瑟的兒子、約瑟以上是希里、其上是馬塔、其上是利未、其上是麥基、其上是雅拏、其上是約瑟、其上是馬大提亞、其上是亞麥士、其上是拏翁、其上是以士里、其上是拏該、其上是馬押、其上是馬大提亞、其上是西美、其上是約瑟、其上是猶大、其上是約亞拏、其上是利撒、其上是所羅把伯、其上是撒拉鐵、其上是尼利、其上是麥基、其上是亞底、其上是哥桑、其上是以摩堂、其上是耳、其上是約細、其上是以列撒、其上是約令、其上是馬塔、其上是利未、

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

其上是西面、其上是猶大、其上是約瑟、其上是約南、其上是以利亞金、其上是米利亞、其上是買南、其上是馬達他、其上是拏丹、其上是大衛、其上是耶西、其上是阿伯、其上是波士、其上是撒們、其上是拏順、其上是亞米拏達、其上是亞蘭、其上是以士崙、其上是法勒士、其上是猶大、其上是雅各、其上是以撒、其上是亞伯拉罕、其上是他拉、其上是拏鶴、其上是撒鹿、其上是拉苟、其上是法勒、其上是希伯、其上是撒拉、其上是該南、其上是亞法撒、其上是閃、其上是挪亞、其上是拉麥、

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

## *CHAPTER 4.*

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

其上是馬士撒拉、其上是以諾、其上是雅列、其上是馬勒列、其上是該南、其上是以
挪士、其上是塞特、其上是亞當、其上是　神。

## 第四章

一 耶穌被聖靈大大的感動、從約但河回來、聖靈引他往曠野去、二 四十日被魔鬼試探。
這些日子沒有吃甚麼、後來就餓了。三 魔鬼對他說、你若是　神的兒子、可以叫這些
石頭變作餅。四 耶穌說、經上說、人活著不單靠食物（原文作餅）也靠　神一切所吩咐的
話。五 魔鬼又領他到高山上去、轉眼之間、將天下的萬國都指給他看、六 說、我要將這一
切權柄榮華都給你、因爲這權柄都歸了我、隨我的意思、要給誰就給誰。

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:
10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And *in their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

你若拜我、必都歸與你。耶穌回答說、撒但退下去、經上說、應當拜主你的 神、單要事奉他。魔鬼又領耶穌到耶路撒冷去、叫他站在殿頂上、對他說、你若是 神的兒子、可以跳下去、經上說、主必吩咐他的使者保護你、他們必用手扶持你、免得你的腳撞在石頭上。耶穌回答說、經上說、不要試探主你的 神。魔鬼試探已畢、就暫時離開耶穌。○耶穌大得聖靈的能力、回到加利利、他的聲名傳徧四方。在各會堂教訓人、衆人都稱讚他。耶穌到了拏撒勒、就是他長大的地方、在安息日照他素常的規矩、進了會堂、站著要讀聖經。

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

有人將先知以賽亞的書交給他、耶穌展開、遇見一處寫著說、主的聖靈降臨在我身上、他用膏抹我、叫我傳福音給窮人聽、差遣我醫好傷心的人、告訴被囚的得釋放、瞎眼的得看見、受壓制的得自由、宣揚　神悅納人的禧年。耶穌捲上書、遞給執事的人、自己坐下、會堂裏的人都注目看他。耶穌對他們說、你們方纔聽的經、今日應驗了。衆人都稱讚他、聽見他口裏所講有恩惠的話、甚以爲希奇、說、這不是約瑟的兒子麼。耶穌說、你們必引俗語向我說、醫生須醫治自己、我們所聽見你在迦百農行的事、也當行在自己家鄉裏。我實在告訴你們、沒有先知在本鄉被人敬重的。

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

[25]我實在告訴你們、從前以利亞的時候、天閉塞不下雨、有三年零六個月、遍地大荒、
[26]那時候以色列百姓中、有許多寡婦、以利亞並沒有奉差遣往以色列的寡婦那裏
去、只奉差遣往西頓的撒勒大的一個寡婦那裏去。[27]先知以利沙的時候、以色列百
姓裏有許多長癩的、其中沒有一個得潔淨的、只有叙利亞國的乃慢得潔淨了。[28]會
堂裏的人聽見這話、就甚發怒、[29]起來、趕逐耶穌出城、那城造在山上、他們將耶穌拉
到山崖要推他下去。[30]耶穌一直從衆人中間經過、就去了。[31]到了加利利的迦百農、每
逢安息日、必教訓衆人。[32]衆人聽他的教訓、甚以爲希奇、因爲他講道大有權柄。[33]在會
堂裏有一個被邪鬼的精氣附著的人、大聲喊叫說、

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

擊撒勒的耶穌、我們和你有甚麼相干、你來滅絕我們麼、我知道你是誰、你是 神的聖者。三五耶穌責備他說、不要作聲、從這人身上出來罷。鬼將那人摔倒在衆人當中、就出來了、那人卻沒有傷損。三六衆人驚訝、彼此問說、這是甚麼道理呢、因爲他用權柄能力吩咐邪鬼、鬼就出去。三七於是耶穌的聲名傳徧四方。三八○耶穌出了會堂、進了西門的家、西門的岳母患熱病、甚是沉重、有人爲他求耶穌。三九耶穌進前、站在病人旁邊、指斥那熱病、熱就退了、婦人立刻起來、服事他們。四十日落的時候、有人帶著患各樣病的人、來見耶穌、耶穌一個一個的按手在他們身上、醫好他們。

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## *CHAPTER 5.*

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

有鬼從許多人身子裏出來、喊叫說、你是　神的兒子基督。耶穌因爲他們認得自己是基督、就禁止他們、不許他們說這話。天亮的時候、耶穌往曠野去、衆人尋找他、來到面前、强留他、不叫他離開他們。耶穌說、我也當在別處傳　神國的福音、我奉差遣原是爲這事。於是耶穌在加利利的各會堂裏講道。

第五章

衆人擁擠到耶穌面前、要聽　神的道、耶穌站在革尼撒勒的湖邊。見有兩隻船泊在湖邊、打魚的人離開船、洗網去了。耶穌就上了西門的那隻船、吩咐撐船稍微離岸、耶穌就坐在船上、教訓衆人。

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James, and John, the son of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

講完了、對西門說、將船搖到水深的地方、下網打魚。西門回答說、夫子、我們終夜勞苦、並沒有打著甚麼、如今我遵你的命下網。剛一下網、就圈住許多的魚、網幾乎裂開。就招那隻船上的同伴來幫助。來了、就將魚裝滿了兩隻船、船將要沉下去。西門彼得一見、就俯伏在耶穌脚前、說、主離開我、我是罪人。西門和他的同伴、見打了這許多的魚、都甚驚懼。西門的同伴、西庇太的兒子雅各約翰、也都驚懼。耶穌對西門說、不要怕、從今以後、你將要得人了。他們將兩隻船拉上岸去、就撇下一切所有的、跟從耶穌去了。

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

○耶穌在一個城裏、有人長了一身的癩、看見耶穌、就俯伏在地、求他說、主若肯、必能叫我潔淨了。耶穌伸手摸著他說、我肯、你潔淨了罷、癩病立刻離了他的身。耶穌禁止他說、不要告訴人、要去叫祭司察看你的身體、照摩西所定的規矩、獻上禮物、在衆人面前作你潔淨的憑據。耶穌的聲名、越發傳揚出來、有許多人聚集聽道、也指望他醫病。耶穌退到曠野去祈禱。○一日耶穌教訓人、有法利賽人和教法師在那裏坐著、他們是從加利利各鄉村、和猶太並耶路撒冷來的、主顯出大能、醫治病人。有人用牀擡著一個患癱瘋病的人、要擡進去、放在耶穌面前。

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

因爲人多、不得攙他進去、就上房揭瓦、用牀將他縋下、到耶穌面前。[十九]耶穌見他們這樣信他、對病人說、你的罪赦了。[二十]那些讀書人和法利賽人心裏議論說、這說僭妄話的是誰、除了　神、誰能赦罪呢。[二一]耶穌知道他們的心意、就對他們說、你們爲甚麼心裏議論呢。[二二]或說你的罪赦了、或說你起來行走、那樣容易呢。[二三]現在要叫你們曉得人子在世上、有赦罪的權柄。就對癱瘋的人說、我吩咐你起來、擎你的牀回家去罷。[二四]那人當衆人面前、立刻站起來、擎他躺臥的牀回家去、稱讚　神。[二五]衆人詫異、也稱讚　神、並且滿心懼怕說、我們今日看見意外的事了。

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

○此事以後、耶穌出去、看見一個稅吏名叫利未、坐在稅關上、就對他說、你跟從我來。他就撇下一切所有的、起來、跟從耶穌去了。利未在自己家裏、爲耶穌擺設豐盛的筵席、有許多稅吏和別人一同坐席。文士書人和法利賽人、就向耶穌的門徒發怨言說、爲甚麼你們和稅吏並罪人一同吃喝呢。耶穌回答說、健壯的人用不着醫生、有病的人纔用得着、我來不是要叫義人悔改、是要叫罪人悔改。他們說、約翰的門徒常常禁食祈禱、法利賽的門徒也是這樣、惟獨你的門徒又吃又喝、是爲甚麼呢。耶穌說、新郎與慶賀新郎的人還在一處、焉能叫慶賀的人禁食呢。後來新郎離開他們去了、那時他們就必禁食了。

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new; for he saith, The old is better.

耶穌用比喻對衆人說、沒有用新布補舊衣服的、若這樣作、新布必將舊衣服帶壞、並且所補的新布、和舊衣服也不稱。沒有將新酒盛在舊皮袋裏的、若這樣作、新酒裂開皮袋、酒漏出來、連皮袋也壞了。惟將新酒盛在新皮袋裏、兩樣就都保全了。沒有人吃了陳酒、立刻想吃新酒、總說陳的更好。

## *CHAPTER 6.*

## 第六章

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was a hungered, and they which were with him;

一 踰越節第二日後、頭一個安息日、耶穌從麥田裏經過、他的門徒摘了麥穗、就用手搓著吃。二 有幾個法利賽人對他們說、你們爲甚麼作安息日所不可作的事。三 耶穌回答說、經上記著大衛和跟他的人饑餓的時候所作的事、你們沒有讀過麼。

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of Man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

他[4]走進 神的殿、將陳設的餅吃了、又給跟他的人吃、這餅除了祭司、別人都不可吃。[5]耶穌又說、人子也是安息日的主。○[6]又一個安息日、耶穌進會堂教訓人、在那裏有一個人右手枯乾。[7]書人和法利賽人、窺探耶穌在安息日、醫治不醫治、要得把柄去告他。[8]耶穌曉得他們的意思、就吩咐那枯乾一隻手的人說、起來、站在當中、那人就起來站着。[9]耶穌對他們說、我有一句話問你們、在安息日作善事、作惡事、救性命、害性命、那是應當的。[10]耶穌就周圍看着衆人、對那人說、伸出手來、那人將手一伸、手就好了、同那隻手一樣。[11]衆人大怒、彼此商量、怎樣處治耶穌。

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

○那時候、耶穌出城上山去禱告、終夜祈禱神。次日清早、叫了他的門徒來、揀選十二個人、稱他們爲使徒。這十二人就是西門、和他兄弟安得烈、耶穌又賜名給西門叫彼得、還有雅各和約翰、腓力和巴多羅買、馬太和多馬、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、和稱銳的西門、雅各的兄弟猶大、和賣耶穌的以色加略猶大。耶穌同使徒下了山、站在平地上、有許多門徒和衆人、從猶太四面、和耶路撒冷、並推羅西頓的海邊來、聽他講道、又望他醫病。還有被邪鬼纏磨的、都被耶穌醫好了。衆人都要摸耶穌、因爲有能力從他身上出來、醫治他們。○耶穌舉目看著門徒說、你們這貧窮的人、是有福的、因爲神的國是你們的。

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

你們現在饑餓的人、是有福的、因爲必要得飽。你們現在哭泣的人、是有福的、因爲必要喜樂。人若因爲人子恨惡你們、逐你們出會、咒罵你們、以你們的名爲惡、棄絕你們、你們就有福了。那時候應當歡喜跳躍、因爲你們在天上的賞賜是大的。這些人的祖宗待先知、也是這樣。你們富厚的人有禍了、因爲你們已經得過安樂。你們飽足的人有禍了、因爲你們必要饑餓。你們現在喜笑的人有禍了、因爲你們必要悲哀哭泣。你們被衆人誇獎的人有禍了、因爲他們的祖宗待假先知、也是這樣。我告訴你們聽道的人、與你們爲仇的、倒要愛他、恨你們的、倒要待他好。咒罵你們的、要爲他祝福、輕慢你們的、要爲他祈禱。

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

[29]有人打你這邊的臉、你就轉過那邊的臉來、由他打。有人奪你外面的衣服、連裏面[30]的衣服也由他拿去。凡求你的、你就給他、有人拿你的東西去、不用向他討回來。[31]要人怎樣待你們、你們也要怎樣待人。[32]你們若愛那愛你們的人、有甚麼賞賜呢、有罪[33]的人也愛那愛他們的人。你們若好待那待你們好的人、有甚麼賞賜呢、有罪的人也是這樣行。[34]你們若借給人、指望償還、有甚麼賞賜呢、罪人也借給罪人、要他照數償還。[35]你們的仇敵、倒要愛他、又要善待衆人、借給人不指望償還、你們的賞賜就必大了、也可以作至上　神的兒子、因爲　神慈愛那辜恩和不善的人。[36]所以你們應當有仁慈、像你們天父有仁慈一樣。

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

你們不要議論人、人就不議論你們。你們不要定人的罪、人就不定你們的罪。你們要饒恕人、人就饒恕你們。三七你們要給人、人必給你們、並且用公平的升斗、搖按實在、撇出來放在你們懷裏、因爲你們用甚麼升斗給人、人也用甚麼升斗給你們。三八○耶穌又用比喻對他們說、瞎子怎能領瞎子走路呢、兩個人不都掉在坑裏麼。三九學生不能越過先生、凡學齊全了的、僅能與先生一樣。四十你爲甚麼看見兄弟眼睛裏有刺、倒不覺自己眼睛裏有梁木呢。四一你自己不覺眼睛裏有梁木、怎能對兄弟說、兄弟、容我爲你撥出眼睛裏的刺來呢。假冒爲善的人、你先將自己眼睛裏的梁木除去、纔能看得清楚、將你兄弟眼睛裏的刺撥出來。四二好樹不結不好果子、不好樹不結好果子。

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it; for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

凡樹看他的果子、就認出來了、荊棘中不能採無花果、蒺藜中不能摘葡萄。善人心裏存著善、就發出善來、惡人心裏存著惡、就發出惡來、因爲心裏有甚麼、口裏就說甚麼。你們爲甚麼稱呼我主阿、主阿、卻不照著我的話行呢。凡到我這裏來、聽見我的話就去行的、我要告訴你們他像甚麼人。他像人建造房子、深深的掘地、將根基安在磐石上、到了大水漲發、衝擊這房子、房子不能動、因爲根基在磐石上。凡聽見不去行的、就像人在土地上建造房子、沒有根基、水一衝擊、就坍倒了、並且坍倒的很大。

## CHAPTER 7.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

第七章

耶穌對百姓講完了這一切的話、就進了迦百農。有一個百夫長最愛的僕人患病、將要死了。百夫長聽見耶穌所行的事、就託幾個猶太長老去求耶穌、來醫治他的僕人。那些長老來見耶穌、切切的求耶穌說、你爲他行這事、這恩是他配受的。因爲他愛我們百姓、給我們建造會堂。耶穌就和他們一同去。離他家不遠、百夫長又託朋友去見耶穌說、主阿、不要勞動你、到我家裏來、我不敢當。我也不配去見你、只求說一句話、我的僕人就必好了。因爲我屬人管、也有兵屬我管、吩咐這個去就去、吩咐那個來就來、吩咐我的僕人作這事、他就去作。

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

耶穌聽見這些話、就詫異、轉身對那許多跟隨的人說、我告訴你們、這樣深信的、就是在以色列人中間、我也沒有遇見過。那來的人回到百夫長家裏、看見有病的僕人已經好了。○次日、耶穌進了一座城、名叫拿因、有許多門徒、和許多別人與他同行。將近城門、有人擡著死人出來、那死人的母親、只生了這一個兒子、並且是寡婦、有城裏許多人和他一同送殯。主看見那寡婦、就憐憫他、說、不要哭。就進前用手摸杠、擡的人站住了。耶穌說、少年人我吩咐你起來。死人就坐起來、並且說話、耶穌將他交給他母親。衆人驚駭、歸榮耀與 神、說、有大先知在我們中間興起來了、 神眷顧他的百姓。

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

十七 這事就傳遍猶太和四外地方。○十八 約翰的門徒將這些事都告訴約翰。十九 約翰就叫了兩個門徒來，差遣他們去見耶穌，說，應當來的是你呢，還是我們等候別人呢。二十 那兩個人來到耶穌面前說，施洗的約翰差遣我們來見你，問，那應當來的是你呢，還是我們等候別人呢。二一 那時候耶穌醫好許多病人，逐出許多惡鬼，又叫許多瞎子都能看見。二二 耶穌回答說，你們去將所看見所聽見的事，告訴約翰，就是瞎眼的看見，瘸腿的行走，長癩的乾淨，耳聾的聽見，死人復活，貧窮的得聽福音。二三 凡不厭棄我的，就有福了。二四 約翰所差的人去後，耶穌向衆人講論約翰說，你們從前到曠野去，是要看甚麼，要看風吹動的蘆葦麼。

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

你們出去、是要看甚麼、要看穿華美衣服的人麼、那穿華美衣服日日宴樂的人、都在王宮裏。你們出去、究竟是要看甚麼、要看先知麼、我實在告訴你們、這人比先知更大。在經上說、我差遣我的使者、在你面前、豫備你的道路、這話正是指著這人說的。我又告訴你們、凡婦人所生的、沒有一個先知大過施洗的約翰、然而 神國裏最小的、比約翰還大。衆百姓和稅吏、曾受約翰的洗、聽見這話、就讚美 神是公義的。法利賽人和教法師、沒有受約翰的洗、自棄自棄、違背 神的旨意。主又說、我用甚麼比這世代的人、他們像甚麼呢、就如孩童坐在街上、彼此呼叫說、我對你們吹笛、你們不舞蹈、我對你們舉哀、你們不啼哭。

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

施洗的約翰來、不吃餅、不喝酒、你們說他是被鬼附的。三三人子來、也吃也喝、你們說他是貪食好酒的人、是稅吏和罪人的朋友。三四但那有道的人、都以道爲是。三五○有一個法利賽人、請耶穌吃飯、耶穌就到他家裏去坐席。三六那城裏有一個女人、素來是有罪的、知道耶穌在法利賽人家裏坐席、擎著盛香膏的玉盒、三七站在耶穌背後啼哭、眼淚濕了耶穌的腳、用自己的頭髮去擦、又用嘴親他的腳、將香膏抹上。三八請耶穌吃飯的法利賽人、看見這事、心裏說、這人若是先知、必知道摸他的是誰、是怎樣的女人、因爲他是有罪的人。三九耶穌對他說、西門、我要向你說一句話。西門說、夫子請說。

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

耶四蘇說、一個放債的人有兩個人欠他的債、一個欠五十兩銀子、一個欠五兩銀子、四五因爲他們無力償還、債主就豁免了。你說這兩個人那一個更愛債主。西門回答說、我看是多得豁免的人。耶蘇說、你所見的不錯。四六就回頭看著那女人、對西門說、你看見這女人了、我到你家裏來、你沒有給我水洗腳、只有這女人用眼淚濕了我的腳、四七用頭髮擦乾。你沒有和我親嘴、惟這女人從我進來的時候、就不住的用嘴親我的腳。四八你沒有用橄欖油抹我的頭、惟這女人用香膏抹我的腳。四九我告訴你、他許多的罪都赦免了、因爲他愛的多、那赦免少的、他愛的也少。五十於是對那女人說、你的罪赦免了。

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

同席的人私下說、他是甚麼人、竟赦免人的罪呢。耶穌對那女人說、你的信救了你了、你可以平平安安的回去罷。

## CHAPTER 8.

## 第八章

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

後來耶穌周遊各城各鄉、傳 神國的福音、十二個使徒跟隨他、

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

附、並且患病已好的幾個婦人跟隨他、內中有稱爲抹大拉的馬利亞、曾有七個鬼從他身上出來。又有希律的家宰苦撒的妻約亞、蘇撒拿、和許多婦人、都是用自己的資財供給耶穌。

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

○許多人和各城裏的人聚集來見耶穌、耶穌就用比喻說、有撒種的人出來撒種、撒的時候、有落在路旁的、被人踐踏、空中的雀鳥來吃盡了。

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

有落在石頭地上的、生出苗來、就枯乾了、因爲得不著滋潤。有落在荊棘裏的、荊棘一同長起、就將苗遮蔽住了。有落在肥地上的、生出來、結實有一百倍。講完了、就大聲說、凡有耳可聽的、都應當聽。門徒問耶穌說、這比喻是甚麼意思。耶穌說、神國的奧妙、只賜與你們知道、若是別人、就用比喻叫他們看見也不曉得、聽見也不明白。我告訴你們這比喻的意思、那種就是神的道。落在路旁的、就是人聽道、魔鬼就來、從他心裏將道奪去、恐怕他信了得救。落在石頭地上的、就是人聽道、歡喜聽受、只因沒有根、不過暫時信從、遇見試煉、就違背了。

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God and do it.

十四 落在荊棘裏的、就是人聽道去後、被世上各樣的思慮財貨快樂、蒙蔽住了、不能結
十五 實。落在肥地上的、就是人用善良的心聽道、遵守、忍耐著結實。○
十六 人點燈不用器皿蓋上、也不放在牀底下、必定放在燈臺上、叫進來的人看見亮光。
十七 嚴密的事、沒有不現出來的、隱藏的事、沒有不露出來、被人知道的。
十八 所以聽道應當小心、因爲有的人、還要加給他、沒有的人、連他自己以爲有的、也必要奪過來。○
十九 這時候、耶穌的母親和他的弟兄、來見耶穌、因爲人多、不能進前。
二十 有人告訴耶穌說、你母親和你弟兄、站在外面要見你。
二一 耶穌回答說、聽了 神的道、就去行的人、是我的母親、我的弟兄。

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

○一日耶穌同門徒上了船、對門徒說、我們且渡過湖去、他們就開了船。[23]船行的時候、耶穌睡了、湖上忽然起了狂風、滿船是水、甚是危險。[24]門徒進前來叫醒了耶穌、說、夫子、夫子、我們要死了。耶穌起來、指斥風浪、風浪就止住、都平靜了。[25]耶穌對門徒說、你們的信心在那裏、衆人恐懼詫異、彼此說、這是怎樣的人、連風和水都聽從他了。○[26]船行到加大拉地方、在加利利的對面。[27]耶穌上了岸、有一個人從城裏出來、遇見耶穌、這人多時爲鬼所附、不穿衣服、不在屋裏住、只在墳墓裏住。[28]見了耶穌、就俯伏在他面前、大聲喊叫說、至上　神的兒子耶穌、我和你有甚麼關涉、求你不要叫我受苦。

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

因爲耶穌曾吩咐邪鬼離開那人。這邪鬼屢次强扭那人、人雖用鐵鍊腳鐐、將他捆鎖看守、他竟掙斷捆鎖他的鐵具、被鬼趕到曠野去。耶穌問他說、你叫甚麼名。回答說、我名叫羣、原來有許多鬼附著那人。鬼就求耶穌、不要叫他們到無底坑去。那地方有一大羣豬、在山上吃食。衆鬼就求耶穌許他們進豬羣裏、附著豬去。耶穌許了他們。鬼就出離人身、進入豬羣、那羣豬闖下山坡、投在湖裏淹死了。放豬的人看見這事、就跑去告訴城裏鄉下的人。衆人出來、要看看所成的事、到了耶穌那裏、看見鬼所離開的那人明白過來了、穿著衣服、坐在耶穌脚前、衆人就懼怕。看見的人、就將被鬼附的人如何得救的事、告訴他們。

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man, out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue; and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

加大拉四方衆民、求耶穌離開他們、因爲他們大大的懼怕。耶穌就上船回去了。鬼所離開的那人、求耶穌許他跟隨。耶穌叫他回去、說、你回家去、將 神爲你所作的事告訴人。那人就往各城裏、傳揚耶穌爲他所作的事。○耶穌回來、衆人迎接他、因爲衆人都盼望他回來。有一個管會堂的人、名叫睚魯、來俯伏在耶穌脚前、求耶穌到他家裏去。因爲他有一個獨生女兒、約有十二歲、將要死了。耶穌去的時候、有許多人擁擠他。有一個婦人、患了十二年血漏的病、因請醫生費盡了所有的家財、並沒有人能醫好他的病。

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

四五 他就走到耶穌背後、摸耶穌的衣裳穗子、血漏立刻就止住了。四六 耶穌問摸我的是誰。衆人不承認。彼得和同行的人都說、夫子、衆人擁擁擠擠緊靠著你、你還問摸我的是誰麼。四六 耶穌說、必有人摸我、我覺得有能力從身上發出來。四七 婦人自知不能隱瞞、戰戰兢兢、來俯伏在耶穌脚前、當著衆人、說明摸他的緣故、和立刻痊愈的情形。四八 耶穌說、女兒、放心、你的信救了你了、平平安安的回去罷。四九 說話的時候、有人從管會堂的家裏來、說你的女兒死了、不要勞動夫子。五十 耶穌聽見就說、不要怕、只要信、你女兒必定得救。五一 就到了他的家、除了彼得約翰雅各、和女孩兒的父母、不許別人進屋裏去。

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway; and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

## CHAPTER 9.

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God; and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

眾人爲這女孩兒哀哭、耶穌說、不要哭、他不是死、是睡覺呢。眾人知道是已經死了、就都笑他。耶穌叫眾人出去、拉著女孩兒的手、大聲說、女兒、你起來。他的靈魂回來、就起來了。耶穌吩咐給他東西吃。他父母驚訝得很。耶穌囑咐他們、不要將所作的事告訴人。

### 第九章

耶穌叫齊了十二個門徒、賜給他們制鬼、醫病的權柄能力、並且差遣他們、去宣講神國的道、醫治有病的人。對他們說、不要帶路費、不要帶拐杖、不要帶皮袋、不要帶糧食、不要帶銀子、不要帶兩套衣服。進那一家、就在那裏住、也要從那裏起行。

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

五 凡不接待你們的、你們出那城的時候、將腳上的塵土抖下去、對他們作見證。門徒六
就出去、走遍各鄉、處處宣講福音、醫人疾病。○分封的王希律、聽見耶穌所作的事、七
心甚沒有主見。因爲有人說、是約翰從死裏復活、又有人八
說、是古時一個先知復活。希律說、約翰我已經斬了、如今又聽見這些事、這人果然九
是誰呢、就要見他。○使徒回來、將所作的事、告訴耶穌、耶穌帶領他們暗暗的往百十
賽大曠野地方去。衆人知道、就跟隨他、耶穌接待衆人、和他們講論 神國的道、醫十一
治那些需醫的人。

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

16 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

十二日將平西的時候、十二個門徒進前來、對耶穌說、我們這裏是曠野地方、請遣散衆人、往四圍鄉村上借宿、找吃食去。十三耶穌對他們說、你們給他們吃罷。門徒說、我們只有五個餅兩尾魚、若不去買食物、我們擎甚麼給這許多人吃呢。十四那裏的人數、約有五千。耶穌對門徒說、叫衆人排著坐下、每一排五十個人。十五門徒就照話去行、叫衆人坐下。十六耶穌擎起五個餅兩尾魚、望著天祝謝了、擘開餅遞給門徒、叫擺在衆人面前。十七衆人都吃飽了、收拾剩下的零碎、盛滿了十二個筐子。○十八耶穌獨自在一處祈禱、門徒到他那裏去。耶穌問他們說、衆人說我是誰。十九他們回答說、有人說、是施洗的約翰、有人說、是以利亞、又有人說、是一個上古的先知復活了。

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

耶穌說、你們說我是誰。彼得回答說、是　神所立的基督。[20] 耶穌禁戒他們、不要將這話告訴人。[21] 又說、人子必要受許多苦難、被長老祭司長和讀書人厭棄、並且被他們殺害、第三日必要復活。[22] 耶穌又對衆人說、有人要跟從我、就當克己、日日背著十字架跟從我。[23] 凡要保全生命的、必喪掉生命、凡爲我喪掉生命的、必保全生命。[24] 人若得盡天下的財利、自己喪亡、有甚麼益處。[25] 凡有人將我和我的道理、當作可恥的、人子得了自己的榮耀、和天父並聖使的榮耀降臨的時候、也必將那人當作可恥的。[26] 我實在告訴你們、站在這裏的人、有幾個在未死以前、必要看見　神的國。[27]

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

○說這話以後、約有八日、耶穌帶著彼得約翰雅各、上山祈禱、祈禱的時候、他的容貌就與平常不同、衣服皎白放光。有兩個人和耶穌說話、就是摩西以利亞、他們在榮光裏顯現、講論耶穌將要在耶路撒冷去世的事。彼得和他的同人、都困倦睡覺、他們既醒了、就看見耶穌的榮光、又看見和耶穌一同站立的兩個人。二人將要離開主的時候、彼得對耶穌說、夫子、我們在這裏最好、容我們搭三座棚、一座爲你、一座爲摩西、一座爲以利亞、彼得卻不知所說的是甚麼。正說這話的時候、忽然有雲遮蓋他們、他們進入雲裏、二個門徒就懼怕起來。有聲音從雲裏出來說、這是我的愛子、你們應當聽從他。

聲音止住、只有耶穌在那裏、門徒當時不言語、不將所看見的事告訴人。○次日下
山、有許多人來迎接耶穌。內中有一個人、大聲說、夫子、求你來看顧我的兒子、他是
我的獨生子。有時被鬼扭住、他就忽然喊叫、抽瘋、口流涎沫、鬼不輕易離開他、也叫
他受傷。我求過你的門徒、逐出這鬼、他們卻是不能。耶穌說、悖逆不信的世代呵、我
在你們這裏、忍耐你們到幾時呢、帶你兒子到這裏來。來的時候、鬼將他推倒、叫他
抽瘋、耶穌就指斥邪鬼、醫好了孩子、交給他父親。衆人都詫異　神的大能、以耶穌
所作的事爲希奇、正當那時、耶穌對門徒說、

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

四四 人子將要被賣到人手裏、你們當把這話藏在耳中。四五 門徒不解這話、因爲意思隱祕、不能明白、又不敢問耶穌。○四六 那時門徒彼此議論、他們中間誰將爲大。四七 耶穌曉得他們心中的議論、就拉了一個小孩子來、叫他站在旁邊、四八 對門徒說、凡爲我的名接待這小孩子的、就是接待我、凡接待我的、就是接待差遣我來的父、你們中間極小的、他將要爲大。四九 約翰對耶穌說、夫子、我們看見一個人、奉你的名趕鬼、我們禁止他、因爲他不跟從我們。五十 耶穌說、不要禁止他、凡不與我們爲敵的、就是順從我們的。○五一 耶穌昇天的日子將要到了、就立定主意、向耶路撒冷去。五二 差遣使者先去、他們到了撒馬利亞的一個鄉村、爲他豫備住處。

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of,

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

那鄉村的人、不肯收留耶穌、因爲他向耶路撒冷去。門徒雅各約翰、看見這事、就說、主要我們吩咐火從天降下、燒滅他們、像以利亞所作的麼。耶穌轉身責備他們說、你們的心怎樣、你們自己卻不知道。人子降臨、不是要滅人的性命、是要救人的性命。說著、就往別的村莊去了。○在路上行走的時候、有人對耶穌說、主無論往那裏去、我要跟從你。耶穌說、狐狸有洞、飛鳥有巢、人子倒沒有安身的地方。又對一個人說、跟從我來。那人說、主容我回去先葬埋我父親。耶穌說、由死人葬埋他們的死人、你去傳　神國的道。又有一個人說、主、我要跟從你、但容我先回去辭別了我家裏的人。

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

耶穌說、手扶著犁向後看的、不配進　神的國、

## CHAPTER 10.

## 第十章

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

這事以後、主又設立七十人、兩個兩個的差遣他們、先往他所要到的各城各地方去。

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

說、要收的莊稼多、作工的人少、當求莊稼主、遣工人去收莊稼。

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

你們去罷、我差遣你們、彷彿羊羔入了狼羣。

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

不要帶錢囊、不要帶褡褳、不要帶皮袋、不要帶鞋、在路上不要問人的安。

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

進了人的家裏、先要說、願這家平安。

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

那家裏的人、若當得平安、你們所求的平安、就必臨到那家、若不當得平安、你們所求的平安、就歸你們了。

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

你們住在那家、吃喝他們所供給的、因爲作工的人得工錢、是應當的。不要從這一家搬到那一家。

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you :

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you : notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

八無論進那一城、有人接待你們、就吃他給你們擺上的東西。九醫治城裏的病人、告訴衆人說、神的國、離你們不遠了。十無論進那一城、人若不接待你們、就到街上去、說、十一你們城裏的塵土、黏在我們脚上、我對著你們抖下去。雖是如此、你們當知道、神的國、離你們不遠了。十二我告訴你們、到了那日、所多馬的刑罰、比那城的刑罰、還容易受呢。十三哥拉汎是有禍的、伯賽大也是有禍的、我在你們中間所作的奇事、若作在推羅西頓、那裏的人早已披麻蒙灰、坐在地上悔改了。十四當審判的日子、推羅西頓的刑罰、比你們的刑罰、還容易受呢。十五迦百農、你已經升到天上、後來必要墮落在地獄裏。

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

十九 又對門徒說、凡聽從你們的、就是聽從我、違背你們的、就是違背我、違背我的、就是違背差遣我來的父。○二十 七十個人歡歡喜喜的回來、說、主、因爲你的名、鬼也服我們了。二十一 耶穌說、我看見撒但從天上落下來、像閃電一樣。我賜給你們權能、可以踐踏毒蛇蠍子、除滅仇敵一切的能力、決沒有能害你的了。二十二 但不要因爲鬼服了你們就歡喜、要因爲你們的名紀錄在天上歡喜。二十三 當時、耶穌心裏喜悅、說、父阿、天地的主宰、我讚美你、因爲你將這道理、對著聰明通達人、就藏起來、對著嬰孩、就顯出來、父阿、是這樣的、因爲你的意旨、本是如此的。二十四 萬物都是我父交付我的、除了父、沒有人知道誰是子、除了子、和子所願意指教的、沒有人知道誰是父。

耶穌轉身暗暗的對門徒說、看見你們所看見的事、那眼睛就有福了。二三我告訴你們、曾有許多先知和君王、要看你們所看的、不得看見、要聽你們所聽的、不得聽見。○二四有一個教法師、來試探耶穌說、夫子、我應當作甚麼、纔可以得永生。二五耶穌說、律法上所寫的是甚麼、你所讀的是怎樣呢。二六回答說、應當盡心、盡性、盡力、盡意、愛主你的神、也要愛你的朋友、如同自己。二七耶穌說、你回答的是。照這樣行、就必得永生。二八那人要自稱爲義、對耶穌說、誰是我的朋友呢。二九耶穌回答說、有一個人從耶路撒冷下來、往耶利哥去、遇見强盜、剝去他的衣服、並且將他打傷、直到半死、就丟下他去了。

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

三一恰巧有一個祭司從這條路下來看見他就過去了。三二又有一個利未人來到這地方、進前一看也就過去了。三三後有一個撒馬利亞人行路來到這地方一見就憐憫他。三四進前來用油和酒澆在他受傷的地方裹好了扶著他騎上自己的牲口領他到店裏去照應他。三五次日將要起身拿出二錢銀子來交給店主說你且照應這人若多有費用的我回來必還給你。三六這三個人裏你想誰是遇見強盜的人的朋友呢。三七他說是憐憫他的人。耶穌說你就照這樣去作。○三八他們行路的時候耶穌進了一個鄉村有一個婦人名叫馬大迎接耶穌到自己家裏。

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

## CHAPTER 11.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

三九 他有一個妹子、名叫馬利亞、坐在耶穌腳前聽道。四十 馬大因爲供給他們、事情繁多、心裏忙亂、來到耶穌面前說、主阿、我的妹子留下我一人作事、主不在意麼。請吩咐他來幫助我。四一 耶穌回答說、馬大、馬大、你因爲許多的事、心思擾亂。四二 但是要緊的惟有一件、馬利亞已經揀擇永不可奪的好事業了。

## 第十一章

耶穌在一個地方祈禱、祈禱已畢、有一個門徒說、求主指教我們祈禱、像約翰指教他的門徒。一 耶穌對他們說、你們祈禱的時候、應當說、我們在天上的父、願人都尊你的名爲聖、願你的國降臨、願你的旨意行在地上、如同行在天上。二

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

三我們需用的飲食、日日賜與我們。四赦免我們的罪、因爲我們饒恕得罪我們的人。不叫我們遇見試探、救我們脫離兇惡。五耶穌又說、我們中間若有人有一個朋友、半夜到他那裏去、說、朋友、借給我三個餅。六因爲我有一個朋友、從路上來到我家裏、我沒有東西供給他。七他在裏面回答說、不要煩擾我、門已經關了、孩子和我都已經躺在牀上、不能起來給你。八我告訴你們、雖不因他是朋友、起來給他、終必因他不住的懇求、起來給他、應他所需用的。九我又告訴你們、你們祈求、就必給你們、尋找、就必尋見、叩門、就必與你們開門。十因爲凡祈求的就得著、尋找的就尋見、叩門的就與他開門。十一你們中間作父親的、誰有兒子求餅、反給他石頭呢、求魚、卻拿蛇當作魚給他呢。

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them. Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

求雞蛋、反給他蠍子呢。你們雖是不好、尚且知道將好東西賜給兒子、難道天父倒不將聖靈賜給求他的人麼。〇耶穌趕出一個叫人啞吧的鬼、鬼出去、啞吧就說出話來、衆人甚覺希奇。內中有幾個人說、他是靠着鬼王別西卜趕鬼的。又有人試探耶穌、求他從天上顯出異兆來。耶穌曉得他們的意思、因對他們說、凡國自相分爭、必要滅亡、凡家自相分爭、必要敗落。若是撒但自相分爭、他的國如何立得住呢。我說這話、因爲你們說我靠別西卜趕鬼。若我靠別西卜趕鬼、你們的子弟趕鬼又靠誰呢。這樣、他們就必說你們是有錯的。若我靠　神的大能趕鬼、就可知道　神的道已經臨到你們了。

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

勇士頂盔貫甲、看守自己房屋、他一切所有的、就平安無事。[二十一]有比他更勇的人來、勝了他、就奪去他所倚仗的盔甲、將他的贓分散了。[二十二]不與我同心、就是攻打我的、不同我收斂、就是分散的。○[二十三]邪鬼離了人、就在無水的野地走來走去、尋找安息的地方、尋不著、便說、不如回到我所出來的屋子去。[二十四]到了、就看見裏面打掃乾淨、修飾整齊。[二十五]就去帶了七個比自己還兇惡的鬼來、進去居住、那個人的後患、比從前更甚了。[二十六]耶穌說話的時候、衆人中間有一個婦人大聲說、生育你乳養你的人有福了。[二十七]耶穌說、還不如聽　神的道能遵守的人有福。[二十八]

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

○那時有許多人聚集、耶穌對他們說、這惡世代求看奇蹟、除了先知約拿的奇蹟、再沒有奇蹟給他們看。從前約拿爲尼尼微的人成爲奇蹟、如此、人子也要爲這世代的人成爲奇蹟。南方的女王、到審判的日子、要起來定這一代人的罪、因爲他從地邊上來、要聽所羅門智慧的話、在這裏還有比所羅門更大的呢。尼尼微的人、到審判的日子、要起來定這一代人的罪、因爲他們聽了約拿的勸言就悔改了、在這裏還有比約拿更大的呢。人點燈必不放在暗處、也不放在斗底下、必要放在燈臺上、叫進來的人得見燈光。人身的燈就是眼睛、眼睛瞭亮、全身都光明、眼睛昏花、全身都黑暗。你要小心、恐怕你裏頭的亮光變作黑暗。

36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he, that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

三六 你若全身光明、毫無黑暗、那光明就完全、如同燈的光焰照着你。○三七 說話的時候、有一個法利賽人、請耶穌一同吃飯、耶穌進來坐下。三八 那法利賽人看見耶穌不洗手吃飯、就詫異。三九 主對他說、你們法利賽人洗淨杯盤的外面、裏面卻充滿了搶奪惡毒的。四十 無知的人阿、造外面的、不是也造裏面麼。四一 但當用那盛在杯盤裏的施捨給人、就與你們沒有不乾淨的了。四二 法利賽人有禍了、因爲你們將薄荷、芸香、並各樣菜蔬、十分中獻上一分、反將公義和敬愛 神的事忽畧了、這是應當行的、那也是不可不行的。四三 法利賽人有禍了、因爲你們歡喜在會堂坐高位、在街上歡喜人向你們問安。

44 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

假冒爲善的讀書人和法利賽人有禍了、因爲你們如同看不出來的墳墓、走在上面的人是不覺的。有一個教法師對耶穌說、夫子這樣說、也羞辱了我們了。耶穌說、你們教法師有禍了、因爲你們將難擔的擔子叫人擔著、自己一個指頭也不肯動。你們有禍了、因爲你們建造先知的墳墓、那先知是你們祖宗所殺的。這樣足可證明你們喜歡你們祖宗所作的事了、因爲你們的祖宗殺了先知、你們就建立他的墳墓。神的聖言說、我差遣先知和使徒到他們那裏去、有被殺的、有被逼迫的、這樣、從創世以來殺害衆先知的罪、都要問在這一代人身上。

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

## *CHAPTER 12.*

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

就是從殺害亞伯起、直到在殿壇中間殺害撒加利亞爲止、我實在告訴你們、這些罪都必問在這一代人身上。你們教法師有禍了、因爲你們奪去開知識的鑰匙、自己不進去、又阻擋要進去的人。說這話的時候、讀書人和法利賽人深恨耶穌、多端盤問他、暗暗的窺聽、要就他口裏所說的話去告他。

### 第十二章

那時候、有幾萬人聚在一處、甚至彼此踐踏。耶穌先對門徒說、你們應當謹防法利賽人的酵、就是假冒爲善。沒有掩藏的事、不露出來的、沒有隱瞞的事、不被人知道的。

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

三你們在暗中說的話、必在明處被人聽見、你們在嚴密的屋裏附耳說的話、必有人在房上宣揚出來。四我的朋友、我告訴你們、只能殺身體、以後不能再加害的、不要怕他們。五我將那應當怕的指示你們、殺人身體以後、又有權柄將人下在地獄裏的、我實在告訴你們、應當怕的就是那一位。六五個雀鳥、不是二分銀子買的麼、但在　神面前、一個也不忘記。七就是你們的頭髮、也都數過了、所以不要懼怕、你們比許多雀鳥貴重多了。八我告訴你們、凡在人面前認我的、人子在　神的使者面前也必認他。九在人面前不認我的、我在　神的使者面前也必不認他。十凡毀謗人子的、還可得赦免、惟獨毀謗聖靈的、必不得赦免。

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say ;

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you ?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness ; for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully :

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits ?

18 And he said, this will I do : I will pull down my barns, and build greater ; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years ; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

人拉你們到會堂、和有位有權的人面前去、不要憂慮如何申訴、如何分說。十二在那時候、聖靈必指示你所當說的話。○十三衆人裏有一個人說、夫子、請吩咐我的兄長和我分開家產。耶穌說、你這個人、誰立我作你們斷事的官、爲你們分產業呢。十四因對衆人說、謹愼防備、不要有貪心、因爲人的生命、不在乎家資寬裕。十五就用比喻的話說、有一個財主田產豐盛、自己心裏思想說、我的糧食沒有地方收藏、怎麼辦呢。十六又說、我必這樣作、把倉房拆毀了、另造更大的、可以收藏我一切的糧食和貨物。十七後我必自己心裏說、我有許多原文作我必對自己的靈魂說靈魂阿現有許多財物積存、作多年的費用、我原文作無我字可以安安逸逸的吃喝快樂了。

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

神對他說、無知的人、今夜必定要你的靈魂、你所豫備下的、將歸誰呢。(20)耶穌說、凡爲自己積財、在　神面前不富足的、也是這樣。(21)又對門徒說、所以我告訴你們、不要爲生命憂慮吃甚麼、爲身體憂慮穿甚麼。(22)生命比飲食貴重、身體比衣服貴重。(23)試想烏鴉也不種、也不收、沒有倉、沒有庫、　神尚且養活他、你們豈不比禽鳥貴重得多麼。(24)你們裏頭誰能用思慮多加一刻生命呢。(25)這最小的事、尚且不能作、怎麼去思慮別的呢。(26)試想百合花怎樣長起來、這花也不勞苦、也不織紡、然而我告訴你們、就是所羅門極榮華的時候、他所穿戴的、還不如這花一朵呢。(27)你們這小信的人、野地裏的草、今日還在、明日就丟在爐裏、　神還叫他有這樣的妝飾、何況你們呢。(28)

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

你們不要求吃的、求喝的、也不要心裏罣慮。[三十]這都是外邦人所求的、你們需用這些東西、天父已經知道。[三一]你們須要求　神的國、天父自然將這些東西加給你們。[三二]衆小子、你們不要懼怕、因爲天父喜歡將天國賜給你們。[三三]應當變賣你們所有的、周濟人、爲自己預備永不破壞的囊袋、和用不盡的財寶在天上、就是賊不能到、蟲不能蛀的那地方。[三四]因爲你們的財寶在那裏、你們的心也在那裏。[三五]你們應當腰裏繫著帶、燈常點著、[三六]好像僕人等候主人從喜筵上回來、主人來到叩門、就給他開了。[三七]看見僕人儆醒、這僕人就有福了。我實在告訴你們、主人必要自己繫上帶、叫他們坐席、向前服事他們。

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

或是二更回來、或是三更回來、看見僕人這樣、這僕人就有福了。[三八]若是家主知道賊甚麼時候來、就必儆醒、不至賊挖洞進屋、這是你們曉得的。[三九]所以你們應當豫備、因爲你們想不到的時候、人子就來了。[四〇]彼得說、主設這比喻是爲我們呢、是爲衆人呢。[四一]主說、誰是又忠信又聰明的管家、主人用他管理家人、按著時候分糧呢。[四二]主人來的時候、看見僕人這樣行、那僕人就有福了。[四三]我實在告訴你們、主人將要派他管理全家事務。[四四]若是那僕人心裏說、主人來得必遲、就打起僕人和使女來、吃喝酒醉。[四五]不想不到的日子、不知道的時候、那僕人的主人、必來重重的處治他、將他趕到無信的人的地方去、和他們一樣受刑。[四六]

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

47 凡僕人曉得主人的意思、卻不作準備、不順他的意思、那僕人必多受責打。48 若不曉得主人的意思、就作出該受刑罰的事來、那僕人必少受責打。因爲多給人、必定向人多取、多託人、必定向人多要。49 我來將火扔在地上、恨不得這火已經著起來。50 我有當受的洗還沒有受、怎麼不憂急呢。51 你們以爲我來、是叫世上平安麼、我告訴你們、不是的、是要叫人分爭了。52 從今以後、一家五個人將要分爭、三個人和兩個人相爭、兩個人和三個人相爭。53 父親和兒子相爭、兒子和父親相爭、母親和女兒相爭、女兒和母親相爭、婆婆和媳婦相爭、媳婦和婆婆相爭。

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

## *CHAPTER 13.*

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

耶穌又對衆人說、你們看見有雲從西方起來、就說、將要下雨、這是有的。看見風從南方吹來、就說、將有暑熱、也是有的。假冒爲善的人、你們能分別天地的氣色、怎麼不能分辨這時候呢。你們爲甚麼不自己審量那是公義的事呢。你和告你的人去見官、還在路上、應當儘力的求他饒恕、恐怕他拉你到刑官面前、刑官將你交給差役、差役將你下在監裏。我告訴你、一毫一釐沒有還清、你是斷不能出來的。

## 第十三章

那時有人將彼拉多殺加利利人使他們的血流在犧牲的血裏的事、來告訴耶穌。

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*.

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

耶[二]穌說、你們以爲那些加利利人、比衆加利利人更爲有罪、所以受這害麼。[三]我告訴你們、不是的、你們若不悔改、也必都要滅亡。[四]從前西羅亞的樓坍倒了、壓死十八個人、你們以爲那些人、比在耶路撒冷居住的人更有罪麼。[五]我告訴你們、不是的、你們若不悔改、也必都要滅亡。[六]就設比喻說、有人將無花果樹、種在葡萄園裏、後來到了樹前尋果子、竟得不著。[七]就對管園的人說、我三年來到樹前尋果子、總得不著、可以砍掉、何必白佔地土呢。[八]管園的說、主、今年且留著、等我周圍掘開土、壅上糞。[九]或者能結果子、若再不結果子、就將樹砍掉。○[十]安息日、耶穌在一個會堂裏教訓人。[十一]有一個婦人被鬼附著、病了十八年、腰彎不能伸直。

耶穌看見他、就對他說、婦人、你脫離這病了。十二就用兩手按他、他立刻伸直了腰、讚美神。十三管會堂的人、見耶穌在安息日醫病、就氣忿忿的對衆人說、作事自有六日、那六日可以來求醫、不必在安息日。十四主說、假冒爲善的人、你們在安息日、誰不解開槽上的牛驢牽去飲呢。十五況且這婦人本是亞伯拉罕的後代、被撒但捆綁了十八年、不當在安息日解開他的結子麼。十六耶穌說這話、那些仇敵都慚愧了。衆人見他行事光明、卻也歡喜。十七

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

耶穌又說、神的國好像甚麼、我用甚麼來比方呢。

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

好像一粒芥菜種、被人種在園裏、後來長成大樹、空中的雀鳥住在他的枝上。又說、
我將用甚麼比方　神的國呢。好比麪酵、婦人拏來放在三斗麪裏、麪就都發起來
了。○耶穌經過各鄉各城教訓人、向耶路撒冷行去。有人問他說、主、得救的人少麼。
耶穌說、應當竭力進窄門、我告訴你們、必有許多人要進去不得進去。家主起來、關
上門以後、你們就站在外面叩門說、主阿、主阿、給我們開門。他必回答說、你們是那
裏來的、我不認得你們。那時你們必說、我們曾在你面前吃過喝過、你也曾在我們
街市上教訓人。主必說、我告訴你們、我不知道你們是那裏來的、你們這一切作惡
的人、離開我去罷。

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last which shall be first; and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

那時你們必看見亞伯拉罕以撒雅各和衆先知、都在
神的國裏、惟獨你們被趕
到外面、必要哀哭切齒了。(路)從東從西、從南從北、將有人來在
神的國裏坐席。(有)在
後的人、將要作在前的、有在前的人、將要作在後的。(三)當日有幾個法利賽人來、向
耶穌說、離開這裏去罷、希律要殺你。(三)耶穌說、你們去告訴那個狐狸說、今日明日、我
趕鬼醫病、到第三日我的事就完畢了。(三)雖是這樣、今日明日後日、我必應當行、因爲
先知不能被殺在耶路撒冷外面。(三)耶路撒冷、耶路撒冷、你常殺害先知、又用石頭砍
死那奉差遣到你這裏來的人、我多次要聚集你的子民、如同母雞將小雞聚集在
翅膀底下一般、只是你不願意。

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

你的家將要變爲荒場。我實在告訴你們、從今以後、你們不能再見我、必要等到你們說奉主名來的是應當讚美的那時候了。

## CHAPTER 14.

## 第十四章

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

安息日耶穌到一個法利賽人的首領家裏去吃飯、衆人來窺探他。

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

在他面前有一個患腹脹的人。

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

耶穌向教法師和法利賽人說、安息日醫病、使得使不得。

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

衆人一言不答、耶穌醫好那人、打發他去了。

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

就對他們說、你們中間誰有牛驢在安息日落在坑裏、不立刻拉上來呢。

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

他們都沒有話答對。

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

○耶穌看見所請的客揀擇首位、就用比方對他們說、

8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

八有人請你去赴喜筵、不要坐在首位上、恐怕有比你尊貴的客、被他請來、九那請你們的人前來對你說、讓位給這人罷、你必羞羞慚慚的歸到末位去坐了。十你被請的時候、就去坐在末位上、那請你的人必來對你說、朋友請上坐、這樣、你在同席的面前就有榮光了。十一凡自高的必降爲卑、自卑的必升爲高。十二耶穌又對請他的人說、你擺設早飯或晚飯、不要請朋友、弟兄、親戚、和豐富的鄰舍、恐怕他們也請你、你受他們的報答。十三你擺設筵席、就請貧窮的、殘廢的、瘸腿的、瞎眼的、十四這樣、你必有福了、因爲他們不能報答你、到義人復活的時候、你必得著報答。

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

同席的有一個人聽見這話、就對耶穌說、在 神國裏吃飯的有福了。耶穌說、有一個人擺設大筵席、請了許多賓客。到了坐席的時候、打發僕人去對所請的人說、請來、各樣東西已經齊備了。衆人一口同音、推辭不去。頭一個說、我買了田地、須要去看、請准我推辭。又一個說、我買了五對牛、要去試一試、請准我推辭。又一個說、我新娶了妻、所以不能去。那僕人回來都告訴了主人、主人就動怒、吩咐僕人說、快到城裏大街小巷、領那些貧窮的、殘廢的、瘸腿的、瞎眼的人來。僕人說、主、已經照你吩咐的話辦了、還有餘賸的座位。

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

主人對僕人說、你出去到路上和籬笆中間、遇見人就勉強他進來、坐滿我的屋子。我告訴你們、先前所請的人、不許一個吃我的筵席。○眾人和耶穌同走的時候、耶穌轉身對他們說、人來從我、若不愛我勝過愛他的父母、妻子、兄弟、姊妹、和自己的生命、就不能作我的門徒。不背著十字架跟從我、也不能作我的門徒。你們中間、誰要建造一座樓、不先坐下計算銀錢、能造成不能。恐怕有了地基、不能成功、看見的人就都恥笑他、說、這個人開了工不能完工。或有國王出去和別國的王打仗、豈不豫先坐下算計、能用一萬兵敵那領二萬兵來攻打的麼。

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## *CHAPTER 15.*

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with him.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

若是不能、就趁他還遠的時候、遣人去求和這樣、你們若不撇下一切所有的、就不能作我的門徒。鹽是好的、鹽若失了味、用甚麼叫這鹽再鹹呢。不可撒在地上、也不可堆在糞裏、只好扔在外面了。凡有耳可聽的、就應當聽。

## 第十五章

那時有許多稅吏和有罪的人、前來聽耶穌的教訓。法利賽人和讀書人不悅、就議論耶穌說、他接待有罪的人、和他們一同吃飯。耶穌就設比喻說、你們中間誰有一百隻羊、失去一隻、不暫且撇下這九十九隻羊在曠野、去尋找那失去的羊、直到尋見呢。尋見就歡喜、將那隻羊扛在肩上、

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it?*

9 And when she hath found *it*, she called *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, a certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

回到家中、請了親友鄰舍來、說、失去的羊已經尋見了、你們和我一同快樂罷。[6]耶穌說、我告訴你們、一個有罪的人悔改、在天上也是這樣爲他歡喜、較比爲九十九個不用悔改的義人歡喜還大。[7]或是一個婦人有十塊銀錢、失去一塊、豈不點上燈打掃屋子、細細的找尋、直到尋見麼。[8]尋見就請了親友鄰舍來、對他們說、失去的銀錢已經尋見、你們和我一同快樂罷。[9]耶穌說、我告訴你們、一個有罪的人悔改、神的使者、也是這樣爲他歡喜。[10]耶穌又說、一個人有兩個兒子。[11]小兒子對父親說、請父親將我應得的產業分給我。他父親就將產業給他們分開。[12]過了不多幾日、小兒子就把他所有的收拾起來、往遠方去、在那裏毫無節度、浪費資財。

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

十四 耗盡了一切所有的、又遇見那地方大大饑荒、就困苦起來。十五 於是投靠那地方一個人、那人打發他往田裏去看豬、十六 因爲沒有人給他送吃的、甚至要將豬所吃的豆皮充饑。十七 那時就醒悟過來、說、我父親有許多工人、口糧有餘、我就餓死了麼。我要起來、到我父那裏去、向他說、父親、我得罪了天、又得罪了你、十八 從今以後、我不配稱爲你的兒子、請你將我當作一個雇工人罷。十九 於是起身往他父親那裏去。相離還遠、他父親看見就憐憫他、跑上前來、抱著他的頸項、與他親嘴。二十 兒子對父親說、我得罪了天、又得罪了你、從今以後、我不配稱爲你的兒子了。二十一 父親就吩咐僕人說、把上好的袍子拿來給他穿、把戒指套在他指頭上、把鞋穿在他脚上。

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

牽一隻肥牛犢來、宰了、我們可以吃喝快樂。因爲我這個兒子、是死而復活、失而復得的。他們就快樂起來。那時大兒子正在田裏、到他回來、離家不遠、聽見吹彈歌舞的聲音。就叫過一個僕人來、問是甚麼緣故。僕人說、你兄弟來了、你父親因爲得他無災無病回來、將肥牛犢宰了。大兒子就生氣、不肯進去、他父親出來勸他。大兒子對他父親說、我服事你多年、從來沒有違背命令、你未曾賞給我一隻山羊羔、叫我和朋友一同快樂。你這個小兒子、宿娼嫖妓、花盡了你的產業、他回來、倒爲他宰了肥牛犢。父親就向他說、我的兒、你常和我在一處、我一切所有的都是你的。

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

你這個兄弟、死而復活、失而復得、我們應當歡喜快樂。

## CHAPTER 16.

## 第十六章

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

耶穌對門徒說、財主家有一個管事的人、有人在主人面前告他說、他耗費了主人的資財。

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

主人就叫了他來、對他說、我聽見人說你有這樣的事、怎麼樣呢、你如何辦事、可對我說明、你不能再管我家的事了。

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

管事的人心裏說、主人不用我管事、我將來作甚麼、鋤地呢、無力、討飯呢、怕羞、我有一個主意、可以叫人在我不管事之後、接我到他家裏去、他就把欠主人的債的、一個一個的叫了來、對頭一個說、你欠我主人多少。

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

回答說、一百瓶油。每瓶約五十斤

6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

管事的說、把你的賬拿去、快坐下寫五十瓶。

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

又對一個人說、你欠多少。回答說、一百石麥子。管事的說、把你的賬拿去、寫八十石。主人就誇獎這不義的管事人、作事靈巧。這世上的人在俗事上較比光明的人更加靈巧了。我又告訴你們、將虛浮的錢財結交朋友、到你們臨終的時候、可以接你們到永遠長存的住處去。在小事上忠信、在大事上也忠信、在小事上不義、在大事上也不義。你們若在虛浮的錢財上沒有忠信、誰肯將眞實的錢財託付你們呢。你們若在別人的東西上沒有忠信、誰肯將你們自己的東西給你們呢。一個僕人、不能服事兩個主、或是惡這個愛那個、或是重這個輕那個、你們不能又服事　神、又服事瑪門。瑪門卽敘利亞言財利之意

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

十四 法利賽人是貪財的、他們聽見這些話、就笑耶穌。十五 耶穌說、你們在人面前自稱爲義、你們的心 神都知道了。人以爲尊貴的、卻是 神所厭惡的。十六 律法和先知、直到約翰爲止、從此 神的國就傳開了、並且人人努力要進去。十七 天地廢壞、較比律法的一點一畫廢壞還容易呢。十八 人若休妻另娶、就是犯姦淫、娶人所休的妻、也是犯姦淫。○十九 有一個財主穿著紫袍和細布衣服、每日奢華宴樂。二十 又有一個乞丐、名叫拉撒路、遍身生瘡、被人放在財主門前、二廿一 要拿財主桌子上掉下的零碎充飢。又有狗來餂他的瘡。

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

那乞丐死了、天使將他扶去、放在亞伯拉罕懷裏。財主也死了、埋葬了。那時財主在陰間受苦、舉目遠遠的看見亞伯拉罕、又看見拉撒路在他懷裏、就喊叫說、我祖亞伯拉罕、憐憫我、打發拉撒路用指頭尖蘸點冷水來、涼涼我的舌頭、因爲我在這火焰裏苦得很。亞伯拉罕說、我的子孫阿、你要追想你在生前享過你的福、拉撒路也受過他的苦、現在他得了安慰、你受了痛苦。不但這樣、在你我當中有深淵隔開、有人要從我們這邊過到你們那邊、是不能的、要從你們那邊過到我們這邊也是不能的。財主說、既然如此、求我祖打發拉撒路到我父親家裏、我有五個兄弟、拉撒路可以警教他們、免得他們也來到這痛苦的地方。

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

## CHAPTER 17.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

亞伯拉罕說他們有摩西和先知的書儘可聽從財主說我祖亞伯拉罕阿不是的若有從死裏復活的人到他們那裏去他們必定悔改亞伯拉罕說不聽摩西和先知的話就是有從死裏復活的人勸他們也必不聽

### 第十七章

耶穌又對門徒說陷人在罪裏的事是不能沒有的但那陷人在罪裏的人有禍了人若叫這小子裏的一個陷在罪裏這人倒不如將大磨石套在他的頸項上投在海裏你們自己要謹愼兄弟得罪你就勸戒他他若懊悔就寬恕他倘若一日七次得罪你一日又七次回心轉意說我懊悔了你必當寬恕他

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

○五耶穌的使徒向主說、請主加增我們的信心。六主說、若是你們有信、像芥菜種那樣大、就是吩咐這棵桑樹拔起根來、種在海裏、也必聽從你們。七你們誰有僕人、或耕地、或放羊、從田裏回來、就對他說、你來坐下吃飯呢。八豈不對他說、你給我豫備晚飯、繫上帶子服事我、等我吃喝完了、你纔可以去吃喝麼。九奴僕遵命去作、主人還謝他麼、我想不能。十這樣、你們作完一切吩咐你們的事、也必當說、自己是無用的僕人、所作的事、是本分中應當作的。○十一耶穌往耶路撒冷去、經過撒馬利亞和加利利。十二進了一個村子、遇見十個長癩的人、遠遠的站着、高聲說、

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face, at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

耶穌夫子、憐憫我們。耶穌看著他們說、你們去叫祭司察看你們的身體、他們去的時候、癩就乾淨了。內中有一個人、見自己已經好了、就回來、大聲讚美　神。俯伏在耶穌腳前、稱謝他、這人是撒馬利亞人。耶穌說、乾淨了的、不是十個人麼、那九個在那裏。除了這個外族人、並未看見有回來讚美　神的。就對那人說、起來、回去罷、你的信救了你了。○法利賽人問　神的國甚麼時候臨到。耶穌說、　神的國臨到、不是顯然的。人不能說、是在這裏、是在那裏、因爲　神的國在你們心裏。又對門徒說、時候將到、你們甚願意看見人子一個日子、卻不得看見了。

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

有人告訴你們、這裏來看、那裏去看、你們不要去、不要跟從。[二三]因爲到了日子、人子降臨、如同閃電從天這邊一閃、就到了天那邊。[二四]只是他必先受許多苦難、被這世代的人厭棄。[二五]人子來的時候、如同挪亞的時候。[二六]人都吃喝嫁娶、到挪亞進方舟的日子、洪水來了、就將他們都淹沒了。[二七]又如同羅得的時候、人都吃喝、作買賣、種田園、造房屋、[二八]到羅得出所多馬的日子、從天降下火和硫磺來、就將他們都滅了。[二九]到人子顯現的日子、也必這樣。[三〇]那時人在房上、器具在裏屋、不要下來拿、人在田裏、也不要回家。[三一]應當記念羅得妻子的事。[三二]

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## *CHAPTER 18.*

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

三三 凡要保全生命的、必定喪掉生命、捨棄生命的、必得存留生命。三四 我告訴你們、那一夜裏、兩個人同牀、收去一個、撇下一個。三五 兩個婦人推磨、收去一個、撇下一個。三六 兩個人在田裏、收去一個、撇下一個。三七 衆人說、主、在何處有這事。耶穌說、屍首在那裏、鷹就聚在那裏。

### 第十八章

一 耶穌教訓人、應當常常祈禱、不可懈怠。二 就用比喻的話說、某城裏有一個官、不懼怕神、不尊重世人。三 那城裏有一個寡婦、來見他說、我有仇敵、請你伸我的冤。四 那官許久不允、後來自己思想說、我雖不懼怕神、不尊重世人。

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

但這寡婦煩擾我、我只得伸他的冤、免得他常來攪擾我。[5]主說、你們聽這不義的官所說的話。[6]神的選民、晝夜的呼籲、神雖忍了許多時、豈不終久伸他們的冤麼。[7]我告訴你們、必要快快伸他們的冤了。雖然這樣、人子降臨的時候、在世上遇得見有信的人麼。○[8]有幾個自以爲是義人、就輕看別人的、耶穌用比喻對他們說、[9]有兩個人上殿祈禱、一個是法利賽人、一個是收稅的人。[10]法利賽人獨是站立、祈禱說、感謝神、我不像別人訛索、不義、姦淫、也不像這收稅的人。[11]我七日裏禁食兩次、將所有的產業、十分中捐一分。[12]那收稅的人、遠遠的站著、不敢舉目望天、捶著胸說、求神憐憫我這有罪的人。

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

我十四告訴你們、這個人回家去、較比那個人倒算得是義人了、因爲自高的必降爲卑、自卑的必升爲高。○有十五人帶幾個小孩子來、求耶穌用手按他們、門徒看見、不許他們進前。十六耶穌叫了小孩子來、就對門徒說、容小孩子到我這裏來、不要禁止、因爲在　神國的、正是像小孩子這樣的人。十七我實在告訴你們、凡要承受　神國的、若不像小孩子的樣子、必不得進去。○十八有個官來問耶穌說、良善的夫子、我當作甚麼事、纔能得永生。十九耶穌說、你爲甚麼稱我是良善的、除了　神、並沒有一個良善的。二十誡命你是曉得的、不可姦淫、不可殺人、不可偷盜、不可妄作見證、孝敬你的父母。二十一那人回答說、這些誡命、我從小的時候都遵守了。

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

[22]耶穌聽見這話、就向他說、你還缺少一件、你變賣了你一切所有的、賙濟窮人、就必有財寶在天上、並且來跟從我。[23]那人聽見、就甚憂悶、因爲他極其富足。[24]耶穌見他憂愁、就說、有錢財的人進　神的國、眞是難哪。[25]駱駝穿過鍼的眼、比財主進　神的國還容易呢。[26]聽見的人說、這樣誰能得救呢。[27]耶穌說、人所不能的、　神都是能的。[28]彼得說、我們已經捨棄了一切所有的、跟從你了。[29]耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、凡爲　神的國、捨棄了家宅父母兄弟妻子兒女的、[30]沒有在今世不得百倍好處、在來世不得永生的。

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death; and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

○耶穌帶領十二個門徒、對他們說、我們要到耶路撒冷去、先知指著人子所寫的話、都要應驗了。人要將他解交外邦人、戲弄他、凌辱他、吐唾沫在他身上、鞭打他、殺害他、到第三日他必復活。這話門徒一句不懂、因爲他的話隱祕、他們不曉得說的是甚麼。○將近耶利哥的時候、有一個瞎子、坐在路旁討飯。聽見有許多人經過、問是甚麼事。衆人告訴他說、拿撒勒人耶穌經過。瞎子就喊叫說、大衛的子孫耶穌憐憫我。在前面走的人、就責備他、不許他作聲。瞎子越發喊叫說、大衛的子孫憐憫我。

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

## *CHAPTER 19.*

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

耶穌站住、吩咐人帶過他來。到了面前、就問他說、要我與你作甚麼。那瞎子說、主阿、我要能看見。耶穌說、你可以看見、你的信救了你了。瞎子立刻能看見了、就歸榮耀與 神、跟從了耶穌。衆人看見這事、也讚美 神。

### 第十九章

耶穌進了耶利哥、正走的時候、有一個人名叫撒該、作收稅的總管、是個財主、要看見耶穌是怎樣的人、只是他的身量矮小、人也多、不得看見。就跑到前面、上了桑樹、要看耶穌、因爲耶穌必從這裏經過。耶穌到了那地方、舉目看見他說、撒該、快快下來、今日我要住在你家裏。

撒該就急忙下來、歡歡喜喜的迎接耶穌。衆人看見就不喜悅、說他到罪人家裏去住了。撒該就站起來、對主說、主阿、我把所有的家資、一半賙濟窮人、若是我訛詐過人、便加四倍償還。耶穌說、今日這一家得了救了、因爲他也是亞伯拉罕的子孫。八子來、正是要尋找失喪的人拯救他。衆人聽見這話、又見耶穌已經離耶路撒冷不遠、以爲 神的國就要顯出來。耶穌因用比喻的話說、有一個世子往遠方去、要得國回來。就將他十個僕人叫了來、交給他們每人十兩銀子、說、你們去作生理、等着我回來。他的百姓恨他、打發人在他後面說、我們不要這個人作我們的王。

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

世子得了國回來、就吩咐叫那領銀子的僕人來、要知道各人得了多少利息。第一
個僕人來說、主的十兩銀子、已經賺了一百兩銀子了。主人說、好、良善的僕人、你在
極小的事上既有忠心、可以管理十個城。第二個僕人來說、主的十兩銀子、已經賺
了五十兩銀子了。主人說、你也可以管理五個城。又有一個僕人來說、主的十兩銀
子在這裏、我用手巾包起來收了。因爲你是嚴緊的人、沒有放出的、就要去取、沒有
種下的、就要去收、我懼怕了你。主人說、你這惡僕、我就按著你的口供、定你的罪。你
既曉得我是嚴緊的人、沒有放出的、就要去取、沒有種下的、就要去收、

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

爲甚麼不把我的銀子、交給兌換銀錢的、等我回來、可以得本又得利呢。就吩咐旁邊站立的人說、奪過他這十兩銀子來、給那有一百兩銀子的人。衆人說、主、他已經有了一百兩銀子了。主人說、我告訴你們、有的人、還要給他、沒有的人、連他所有的也要奪過來。至於我的仇敵、不要我作王的那些人、就拉了他來、在我面前殺了罷。耶穌說完了這話、就往前走、上耶路撒冷去。到了靠橄欖山的伯法其伯大尼、就差遣兩個門徒、說、你們往對面的村莊去、進去的時候、必看見一個驢駒在那裏拴著、是從來沒有人騎過的、你們解開牽了來。若有人問你解驢作甚麼、就回答說、主要用他。

奉差遣的人去了、果然照耶穌所說的話遇見了。三三解驢駒的時候、主人問解驢駒作甚麼。三四回答說、主要用他。三五他們就將驢駒牽到耶穌這裏來、將自己的衣服搭在上面、扶著耶穌騎上。三六走的時候、有人將衣服鋪在路上。三七離耶路撒冷不遠、將要下橄欖山、衆門徒因爲所看見的奇事、就都歡喜、大聲稱讚　神、說、三八奉主名來作王的、是應當稱頌的、在天有和平、在極上有榮光。三九衆人中間有幾個法利賽人、對耶穌說、夫子、應當責備你的門徒。四十耶穌說、我告訴你們、若是這些人閉口不言、石頭也要說話了。四一耶穌快到耶路撒冷、看見了城、就爲那一城的人哀哭。

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

[42]說、現在還是你們的日子、你們若能在這時候、曉得關係你們平安的事就好了、但
如今這事在你們眼前是隱藏的。[43]日子將到了、你們的仇敵、必要築起土城、四面環
繞、圍困你們。[44]並且殺你們、和你們的兒女、不留一塊石頭在石頭上、這都因爲你們
不曉得主眷顧你們的時候。[45]耶穌進了聖殿、趕逐在裏面作買賣的人。[46]說、經上說、我
的殿是祈禱的地方、你們竟將這殿當作盜賊的巢穴了。[47]耶穌日日在聖殿裏教訓
人、衆祭司長和讀書人、並民間的尊貴人、都要殺他。[48]但想不出法子來、因爲衆民都
一心一意的聽他講道。

## CHAPTER 20.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

第二十章

有一日、耶穌在聖殿裏教訓百姓、講福音的時候、那些祭司長和讀書人、並長老、來問耶穌說、請告訴我們、你用甚麼權柄作這些事、賜給你這權柄的是誰。耶穌說、我也有一句話問你們、你們且告訴我。約翰的洗禮、是從天上來的、還是從人間來的。那些人私下商量說、我們若說是從天上來的、他必問我們說、你們爲甚麼不信他。若說是從人間來的、百姓必都要用石頭砍我們、因爲百姓深信約翰是先知。就回答說、我們不曉得是從那裏來的。耶穌說、我也不告訴你們我用甚麼權柄作這些事。

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

○當下就用比喻的話、向衆人說、有人種了葡萄園、租給農夫、就往別處去、住了許久。到了結果子的時候、打發一個僕人到農夫那裏去、叫他們把園裏的果子交出來、農夫竟打了他、使他空手回去。又打發別的僕人去、農夫也打了他、又凌辱他、使他空手回去。三次打發僕人去、農夫竟打傷了他、趕他回去。園主說、我將怎樣辦呢、我打發我的愛子去、或者他們看見就恭敬了。農夫看見他、就彼此商量說、這是承接產業的、我們不如殺了他、產業就歸我們了。就將他推出園去殺了。園主將怎樣處治這農夫呢。他必來滅了這農夫、將葡萄園租給別人。聽的人說、這是斷斷不可的。

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

十七 耶穌看著他們說、經上說、匠人所棄的石頭、作了房角上頭塊石頭、這話怎樣講呢。
十八 凡落在這石頭上的、身體必碎。這石頭落在誰的身上、誰必被石頭砸爛。
十九 那時祭司長和讀書人、曉得耶穌設的比喻、是指著他們說的、就要捉拿他、只是懼怕百姓。
二十 於是窺探耶穌、打發細作裝作好人、要在他的話上尋找錯縫、解他到方伯那裏去處治。
二一 就問耶穌說、夫子、我們曉得你所說的、所傳的、都是正道、你不憑外貌取人、惟誠誠實實的傳　神的道。
二二 我們納稅給該撒、應當不應當。
二三 耶穌曉得他們詭詐、因說、
二四 你們爲甚麼試探我。拏一個銀錢來給我看。這像和這號是誰的。他們說、是該撒的。

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

耶穌說、這樣該撒的東西當歸給該撒、神的東西當歸給神。[25] 他們當著百姓不能在他的話上尋找錯縫、又聽他的應答以爲希奇、就沒有話了。[26] ○撒都該人常說人死不能復活、他們有幾個人來問耶穌說、[27] 夫子、摩西寫在書上、指示我們說、人若死了、沒有兒子留下妻子、他兄弟應當娶他的妻子、生兒子承繼哥哥。[28] 有弟兄七個人、居長的娶了妻、沒有兒子死了。[29] 第二個娶了那婦人、也沒有兒子死了。[30] 第三個直到第七個、都娶了那婦人、都沒有兒子死了。[31] 後來那婦人也死了。[32] 到復活的時候、那婦人算是誰的妻子呢、因爲七個人都娶過他。[33] 耶穌說、這世界的人有嫁有娶。[34]

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

惟有配從死裏復活得作那世界的人、不嫁不娶、也不能再死、他們既作了復活的人、就如天使一樣、都作　神的兒子。至於死人復活、摩西在荊棘篇上已經指示明白了、他稱主是亞伯拉罕的　神、以撒的　神、雅各的　神。神不是死人的　神、乃是活人的　神、因爲人在　神面前、都是活着的。有幾個讀書人說、夫子說得是。以後再沒有人敢問耶穌。○耶穌對衆人說、人怎麼說基督是大衛的子孫呢。詩篇上大衛自己說、主對我主說、坐在我的右邊、等我將你的仇敵給你作腳凳。大衛既稱基督爲主、基督怎麼是大衛的子孫呢。衆百姓聽的時候、耶穌對門徒說、

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

## CHAPTER 21.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

你們謹防讀書人、他們愛穿長衣行走、喜歡人在街市上給他請安、在會堂裏坐高位、在筵席間坐上座。他們卻侵吞了寡婦的家財、假意多時祈禱、他們必受更重的刑罰。

## 第二十一章

耶穌舉目看見財主、將所捐輸的入庫。又看見一個貧窮的寡婦、捐入二文錢。耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、這貧窮的寡婦所捐的、比衆人還多。因爲衆人都是自己有餘、捐輸給　神、這寡婦是自己不足、反將所有一切養生的捐輸了。○有人指著殿宇說、這殿宇用美石和供獻的物、妝飾得甚好。

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

耶穌說、你們現在所看見的殿宇、將來沒有一塊石頭留在石頭上、都必拆毀了。他們問耶穌說、夫子、甚麼時候有這事、這事將要臨到的時候、有甚麼豫兆呢。耶穌說、你們小心、不要被人迷惑、因爲將來有許多人冒我的名來、自稱是基督、時候近了、你們不要跟從他們。你們聽見打仗反亂的事、不要懼怕、這些事是必先有的、只是末日還沒有到。耶穌又說、民要攻擊民、國要攻擊國。各處地要大震、又有饑荒瘟疫、並且有可怕的奇像、和大大的異蹟、從天上顯現。這些事以先、人要捉拿你們、逼迫你們、解你們到公會裏、將你們收監、又爲我的名、拉你們到王侯面前。你們遭遇這些事、就可以作證見。

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

十四 你們應當立定心意、不要豫先憂慮怎麼訴說。十五 因爲我將賜給你們口才智慧、叫你們的仇敵都不能辯駁、也不能抵擋你們。十六 你們將要被父母兄弟、親族朋友解去、你們裏頭也有被人殺害的。十七 你們要爲我的名、被衆人怨恨。十八 然而你們連一根頭髮也不能傷損。十九 你們應當忍耐、保全生命。或作靈魂二十 你們看見耶路撒冷被兵圍困、就知道這城快滅亡了。二一 那時候、在猶太的、應當躲到山上、在城裏的、應當逃出城外、在鄉下的、不要進城。二二 這是降罰的日子、經上所寫的話、必全要應驗了。二三 那時候懷孕的、和乳養嬰孩的婦人有禍了、因爲這地方必有大災、主的震怒必臨到這百姓身上。

他們必死在刀刃之下、被擄到各國去。耶路撒冷被外邦人踐踏、直到外邦人的日子滿了。二四日月星辰、必現異象。在地上的各國、困苦顛沛、海波澎湃。二五天象必要震動、二六人想著將要臨到世上的事、都驚懼要死。那時必要看見人子有大權柄、大榮耀、駕著雲來。二七一有這事、你們就當挺身昂頭、因爲贖你們的日子近了。二八耶穌又設比喻對他們說、你們看無花果樹和各樣的樹。二九一發芽、自然曉得夏天近了。三〇這樣你們看見這些兆頭、就曉得　神的國近了。三一我實在告訴你們、這一代還沒有過去、這些事都要成就。三二

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple: and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## *CHAPTER 22.*

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of twelve.

天地必廢、我的話斷不能廢。你們應當謹愼、不要貪食醉酒、與世事纏繞、昏迷了你們的心、恐怕你們想不到的時候、那日子臨到。因爲那日子如同網羅一般、必在遍地人民想不到的時候臨到。所以應當儆醒、常常祈禱、這樣你們就必能躲避這一切將要來的事、站立在人子面前。耶穌白晝在聖殿裏教訓人、夜間出城、到橄欖山住宿。衆百姓早晨起來、進殿裏去聽他講道。

### 第二十二章

除酵節又名逾越節、近了。衆祭司長和讀書人、商議怎樣可以殺耶穌、只是懼怕百姓。那時撒但入了猶大的心、猶大是十二使徒裏的一個、又叫以色加略。

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

他去見祭司長並祭官長、一同商議、如何將耶穌賣給他們。[4]他們歡喜、就應許給他、[5]銀子猶大應允、要等著衆人不在那裏、尋機會將耶穌交給他們。[6]○除酵節殺羔羊的日子到了。[7]耶穌差遣彼得約翰說、你們去豫備逾越節的筵席、叫我們可以吃。[8]他們問要我們在何處豫備。[9]耶穌說、你們進了城、必遇見一個擎水瓶的人、你們跟他到他所進的房子裏去、[10]對那家的主人說、夫子問你客房在那裏、我要和門徒在那裏吃逾越節的筵席。[11]他必指給你們一間陳設齊整的大樓、在那裏可以豫備。[12]門徒去了、果然照耶穌所說的話遇見、就豫備了筵席。

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

十四 時候到了、耶穌坐席、十二使徒和他同坐。十五 耶穌說、我甚願意在受難以先和你們吃這逾越節的筵席。十六 我告訴你們、從今日直到逾越節的筵席成全在　神國裏、我不再吃這筵席了。十七 耶穌就擎著杯、祝謝了、說、擎這杯酒分給大家喝。十八 我告訴你們、從今日直到　神國降臨的時候、我不再喝這葡萄汁了。十九 又擎起餅來、祝謝了、擘開遞給門徒說、這是我的身體、爲你們捨的、你們應當這樣作、記念我。二十 飯後也這樣擎起杯來、說、這杯就是因我爲你們流血所立的新約。二十一 那賣我的人的手、和我一同在桌子上。二十二 人子必要照著先前所定的去世、但賣人子的人有禍了。二十三 門徒彼此對問、說、是誰要作這事。

那時門徒爭論他們中間誰將爲大。耶穌說、外邦人有君王轄管、在他們中間掌權
的稱爲恩主。但你們不可這樣、你們裏頭爲大的、應當像年幼的、爲首領的、應當像
服事人的。是誰爲大、是服事人的呢、還是坐席的呢、不是坐席的大麼。然而我在你
們中間如同服事人的。你們是常和我共患難的、我將國賜給你們、像我父賜給我
一樣、使你們在我國裏、坐在我的席上吃喝、並且坐在位上、審判以色列十二支派。
主又說、西門、西門、撒但要篩你們、像篩麥子一般。但我已經爲你祈禱、叫你的信心
不變、你歸正以後、要堅固你的弟兄。彼得說、主阿、我情願和你一同下監、一同受死。

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

耶穌說、彼得、我告訴你、今日雞叫以前、你要三次說不認得我。○三四耶穌又對門徒說、我差遣你們的時候、吩咐你們不要帶囊、不要帶皮袋、不要帶鞋、你們有甚麼缺少沒有。他們回答說、沒有。三五耶穌說、現在你們有囊的可以帶囊、有皮袋的也是這樣、沒有刀的、可以賣了衣裳買刀。三六我告訴你們、經上說、人看他是罪犯中的人、這話必要應在我身上、因爲經上指著我說的話、必要成就。三七門徒說、主阿、這裏有兩把刀。耶穌說、夠了。三八耶穌出來、照常到橄欖山去、門徒跟隨他。三九到了那裏、就對門徒說、你們應當祈禱、免得入了迷惑。四〇說著、離開他們、約有扔一塊石頭那麼遠、跪下祈禱。

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far, And he touched his ear, and healed him.

㊷說父若肯就叫這一杯離開我然而不是要我的意思成就是要你的意思成就㊸有一位天使從天上向耶穌顯現使他健壯㊹耶穌極其悲傷祈禱更加懇切汗如血點滴在地上㊺祈禱完了起來到門徒那裏看見他們因爲憂悶都睡著了㊻就向他們說你們爲甚麼睡覺呢起來祈禱免得入了迷惑○㊼說話的時候來了許多人十二門徒裏的猶大先走到耶穌面前要和他親嘴㊽耶穌說猶大你用親嘴作暗號來賣人子麼㊾左右的人見事情將要不好就說主阿我們拿刀砍他們可以不可以㊿內中有一個人就砍祭司長的僕人削去他的右耳(51)耶穌說事情到這地步由他們罷耶穌便摸那人的耳朵那人的耳朵立時好了

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

耶穌對那些來拏他的祭司長、和管理聖殿的、並長老說、你們帶著刀棒來拏我、如
同拏强盜麼。我日日同你們在聖殿裏你們不下手拏我、現在是你們的時候、幽暗
當權了。○衆人拏住耶穌、帶到大祭司家裏去、彼得遠遠的跟著。衆人在院子裏生
火、一同坐著、彼得也和他們坐在那裏。有一個使女看見彼得坐在那裏烤火、注目
看他、說、這個人也是跟隨耶穌的。彼得不承認、說、女子、我不認得他。過了不多時候、
又有一個人看見他、說、你也是和他一黨的。彼得對那人說、我不是。再等了半個時
辰、又有一個人極力的說、他實在是跟隨耶穌的、因爲他是加利利的人。彼得說、你
這個人說的話、我不明白。正在說話的時候、雞就叫了。

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

六一 主轉身看彼得、彼得便想起主對他所說雞叫以先、你要三次說不認得我的那句
話。六二 於是彼得出去痛哭。○六三 擎耶穌的人戲弄他、打他、六四 又遮住他的眼、打他的臉說、你
是先知、可以告訴我說、打你的是誰。六五 還用許多的話譏誚耶穌。六六 清早、民間長老衆祭
司長、讀書人聚集、將耶穌帶到公會裏、六七 說、你若眞是基督、就告訴我們。耶穌說、我若
告訴你們、你們不信。六八 我若問你們、你們不回答、又不放我。六九 以後人子要坐在有大權
的　神的右邊了。七〇 衆人說、這樣你是　神的兒子麼。耶穌說、你們說我是了。七一 衆人說、
何用別的見證、他親口所說的話、我們已經聽見了、

## CHAPTER 23.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

## 第二十三章

衆人一同起來將耶穌解到彼拉多面前。二就告他說、我們看這個人是迷惑百姓的、禁止人納稅給該撒、自稱是基督、是王。三彼拉多問耶穌說、你是猶太人的王麼。耶穌回答說、你說我是了。四彼拉多對那些祭司長和衆人說、我在這人身上、察不出罪來。五衆人極力的說、他搖動百姓、在猶太遍地傳教、從加利利直到這裏了。六彼拉多一聽加利利、就問這人是加利利的人麼。七既曉得他是屬希律所管的、就派人送他到希律那裏去。那時希律正在耶路撒冷。八希律看見耶穌甚是歡喜、因爲聽見他許多的事、早要見他、並且指望看他作奇事。

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching these things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

就問他許多的話、只是耶穌一句不回答。9 衆祭司長和讀書人、都站起來告他、甚是利害。10 希律和兵丁就欺凌耶穌、戲弄他、給他穿上華麗的衣服、又派人送他到彼拉多那裏去。11 彼拉多和希律先前有仇、在那日就作了朋友了。12 彼拉多傳了衆祭司長、和官府、並百姓來、13 說、你們解這個人到我這裏來、說他攪亂百姓、我將你們所告他的事、在你們面前審問、卻察不出他有罪來。14 希律也是這樣、我打發你們去見希律、他也看耶穌所作的事、沒有一件是應當定死罪的。15 我要責打了他、將他釋放。16 每到這個節、方伯必要釋放一個犯人。

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

十八衆人一齊喊叫說除滅這個人給我們釋放巴拉巴。十九巴拉巴是因爲在城裏作亂殺人收在監裏的。二十彼拉多要釋放耶穌又勸解他們。二十一衆人喊叫說將他釘十字架。二十二將他釘十字架彼拉多三次問他們說他作了甚麼惡事呢我察不出他有死罪現在我要責打了釋放他。二十三衆人越發大聲喊叫求彼拉多釘他在十字架上百姓和衆祭司長的聲音就勝了。二十四彼拉多便照他們所求的定了案。二十五釋放那作亂殺人收監的人就是他們所求的將耶穌交給百姓順從他們的意思。二十六拉耶穌去的時候有一個古利奈人西門從田裏來衆人捉住他將十字架擱在他身上叫他背著跟從耶穌。二十七有許多百姓跟隨耶穌又有許多婦人悲傷痛哭跟隨他。

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

耶穌轉身對那些婦人說、耶路撒冷的婦女、不要爲我哭、當爲自己和自己的兒女哭。因爲日子將要到了、人必要說、未曾懷孕的、未曾生產的、未曾乳養嬰孩的有福了。那時候人要對山嶽說、壓住我們、對岡陵說、遮住我們。青翠的樹木尙且這樣、枯乾的樹木將怎樣呢。又有兩個犯人、和耶穌一同拉來受刑。到了一個地方、名叫髑髏處、就在那裏釘耶穌在十字架上、將兩個犯人也釘了、一個在左、一個在右。耶穌說、求父赦免這些人、因爲他們所作的事、他們不曉得。衆人拈鬮分他的衣服、百姓站在那裏觀看、官府和衆人譏誚耶穌說、他救別人、他若是基督、神所揀選的、可以救自己。兵丁也戲弄他、向前來給他醋喝。

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

說、你若是猶太人的王、可以救自己。[37]在耶穌的上邊用希利尼羅馬希百來的文字、寫著說、這是猶太人的王。[38]○同釘的兩個犯人、有一個譏誚耶穌說、你若是基督、可以救自己和我們。[39]那一個犯人責備他說、你是一同受罪的、還不怕　神麼。[40]我們是應當的、因爲我們所受的苦、與我們所作的事相稱、只是這個人沒有作過一件不好的事。[41]就對耶穌說、求主到了你國裏、或作求主得國降臨的時候記念我。[42]耶穌說、我實在告訴你、今日你必定和我在樂園裏了。[43]○那時候約有午正、遍地都黑暗了、直到申初。[44]日頭昏暗、殿裏的幔子、從當中裂爲兩半。[45]耶穌大聲喊叫說、父阿、我將我的靈魂交付你。說完、氣就斷了。[46]

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

47 百夫長看見這事、就歸榮耀與 神、說這眞是個義人。48 聚集觀看的衆人、見了這些事、都捶著胸回去。49 有許多與耶穌相識的人、還有從加利利跟隨耶穌來的婦人、遠遠的站著、都看見了。○50 有一個人名叫約瑟、是個議事的官、爲人有仁有義。51 衆人商議行這事、他並不附和、他是猶太亞利馬太城裏的人、也是素常盼望 神的國的。52 他進去見彼拉多、求耶穌的身體。53 就取身體下來、用細麻布裹好、放在石頭鑿的墳墓裏、那墳墓從來沒有葬過人。54 那日是豫備節的日子、安息日的前一日。55 那些從加利利與耶穌同來的婦人、跟在後面、觀看這墳墓、也觀看怎樣安放耶穌的身體。

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

## CHAPTER 24.

NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

回去豫備下香料香膏、在安息日、遵著誡命就安息了。

## 第二十四章

七日的頭一日、天將亮、那些婦人來到墳墓前、帶著所豫備的香料、還有幾個婦人和他們同來。他們看見石頭已經從墳墓轉開。進去、不見了主耶穌的身體。正猜疑的時候、有兩個人站在旁邊、衣服放光。婦人們驚怕、將臉伏地、那兩個人對他們說、爲甚麼在死人裏找活人呢。他不在這裏、已經復活了。當想他在加利利的時候、告訴你們的話、說人子必被賣到惡人手裏、釘在十字架上、第三日復活。婦人們就想起耶穌所說的話來。

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

從墳墓那裏回去、將這事告訴了十一個使徒、和其餘的門徒、9 來告訴使徒的人、是抹大拉的馬利亞、約亞拿、雅各的母親馬利亞、並同他們在一處的女徒。10 使徒以爲他們的話虛空、不肯相信。11 彼得起來、跑到墳墓前、低頭觀看、只見細麻布放在那裏、心裏詫異、就回去了。12 ○那日有兩個門徒、往一個村裏去、那村名叫以馬迦斯、離耶路撒冷約有二十五里。13 兩個人彼此談論近來所遇見的事。14 他們談講議論的時候、耶穌往前來、和他們同行。15 兩個門徒兩眼迷離、不認得他。16 耶穌說、你們走路、臉上帶著愁容、彼此談論的是甚麼事。17

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

十八 兩個人裏有一個名叫革流巴的、回答說、你在耶路撒冷作客、獨不曉得那裏近來
所有的事麼。十九 耶穌說、甚麼事。他們說、拿撒勒人耶穌的事、他是先知、在　神和衆百
姓面前、講道行事都有大能。二十 我們祭司長和官府將他解去、定了死罪、釘在十字
架上。二十一 我們素常盼望這人必贖以色列民、雖然如此、這事成就、今日已經三天了。並
且我們中間有幾個婦人、使我們驚駭、天剛亮的時候、他們就往墳墓那裏去。二十二 不見
了他的身體、就來告訴我們說、看見天使顯現、說耶穌活了。二十三 我們裏頭有幾個人往
墳墓那裏去、所遇見的、果然與那婦人所說的一樣、只是不見耶穌。二十四 耶穌說、無知的
人、先知一切所說的話、你們信得太遲鈍了。

基督這樣受害、又得他的榮耀、豈不是應當的麼。[二六]於是耶穌向他們講摩西和衆先知的書、凡經上所寫指著自己的話、都解說明白了。[二七]將到他們所去的鄉村、耶穌似乎還要往前行。[二八]兩個人勉強留他說、時候已經晚了、日頭已經平西了、請你和我們一同住下。耶穌就進去、和他們一同住下。[二九]坐席的時候、耶穌拏起餅來、祝謝了、擘開遞給他們。[三〇]兩個人的眼睛這纔清楚了、認出他來、忽然耶穌不見了。[三一]他們彼此說、在路上和我們說話、講解聖經的時候、我們的心豈不是火熱的麼。[三二]他們就立時起身、回耶路撒冷去、遇見十一個門徒、和同人聚在一處、[三三]說、主果然復活、現給西門看了。

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us; for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the Scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the Scriptures,

三五 兩個人將路上所遇見的、和分餅時候認出耶穌的事、都述說出來。三六說話的時候、耶穌站在他們當中、說願你們平安。三七門徒驚駭、疑惑所看見的是魂。三八耶穌說、你們爲甚麼驚駭、心裏起了疑念呢。三九看我的手、我的脚、就曉得是我了、你們摸我看我、魂是沒有肉沒有骨的、你們看我是有的。四〇說罷、就將手脚給他們看。四一門徒喜出望外、甚至不能相信、又甚希奇。耶穌說、你們這裏有食物沒有。四二他們就遞給他燒魚一片、和蜜房一塊。四三耶穌接過來、在他們面前吃。四四對他們說、我從前同你們在一處的時候、告訴你們說、摩西的律例、先知的書、和詩篇上指著我所記的話、都要應驗、現在果然應驗了。四五耶穌就開導他們的心思、叫他們明白聖經。

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

[46]又說、基督受害、第三日從死裏復活、這是應當的、也是經上所寫的。[47]叫人奉他的名、傳悔改赦罪的道、從耶路撒冷起、直傳到萬國。[48]你們是爲這事作見證的。[49]我要將天父所應許的賜給你們、你們應當住在耶路撒冷城、等候　神從天上賜給你們能力。[50]耶穌帶領他們到伯大尼、舉手爲他們祝福。[51]祝福的時候、耶穌就離了他們、升天去了。[52]他們就拜耶穌、大大的歡喜、回耶路撒冷去、[53]常在殿裏讚美稱頌　神。阿們。

# 約翰福音

## 中西字

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

# ST. JOHN

IN

*ENGLISH AND MANDARIN.*

PUBLISHED BY THE

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY.

SHANGHAI:

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1900.

# 約翰傳福音書

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

## *CHAPTER 1.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

## 第一章

[一]太初有道、(道或作言下同)道與 神同在、道就是 神。[二]這道太初與 神同在、[三]萬物是藉著道創造的、凡創造的沒有一樣不是藉著道創造的。[四]生命在道中、這生命就是人的光。[五]光照在黑暗裏、黑暗卻不認識光。○[六]有一個人是 神差來的、名叫約翰。[七]他來作見證、就是爲光作見證、叫衆人因著他可以信。[八]約翰不是那光、只爲光作見證。[九]那光是眞光、普照凡生在世上的人。[十]他在世界、世界是藉著他創造的、世界的人卻不認識他。

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

十一他到自己的地方來、自己的人倒不接待他。十二凡接待他的、就是信他名的人、他就賜他們權柄、作　神的兒女。這樣人、十三不是從血氣生的、不是從情慾生的、不是從人意生的、乃是從　神生的。十四道成了人身、住在我們中間、充充滿滿的有恩典有眞理、我們看見過他的榮光、正是父的獨生子的榮光。〇約翰爲他作見證、大聲說、我曾說有一個人比我後來、反在我以前、因爲他本來在我以前、所說的就是這個人。十五我們從他充滿的恩典裏、都得了恩、又恩上加恩。十六律法是藉著摩西傳的、恩典眞理、都是從耶穌基督來的。十七　神沒有人看見過、只有常在父懷裏的獨生子將他表明出來。

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

○約翰如何作見證、記在下面。猶太人從耶路撒冷、差祭司和利未人、到約翰那裏、問他說、你是誰。他就明說、並不隱瞞、明說我不是基督。又問他說、這樣你是誰、是以利亞麼。他說不是。又問你是那先知麼。他說不是。他們又問他說、你到底是誰、告訴我們、我們好回覆差我們來的人。你自己說你是何人。他說、先知以賽亞曾說、在曠野有人聲喊叫說、修直了主的道路、這話是指著我說的。那差來的是法利賽人。他們又問他說、你既不是基督、也不是以利亞、也不是那先知、爲甚麼施洗呢。約翰回答說、我不過用水施洗、有一個人站在你們中間、是你們不認識的。他比我後來、反在我以前、我給他解鞋帶也是不配的。

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

[28]約翰這樣作見證、是在約但河外伯大巴喇、就是他施洗的地方。○[29]次日、約翰見耶穌到他這裏來、就說、這是　神的羔羊、背負世人罪孽的。[30]我曾說、有一個人比我後來、反在我以前、因爲他本來在我以前、所說的就是這個人。[31]我素常不認識他、我來用水施洗、爲要叫他顯明在以色列人面前。[32]約翰又作見證說、我看見聖靈彷彿鴿子、從天上降下來、止住在他頭上。[33]我素常不認識他、只有那差我來用水施洗的、對我說、你看見聖靈降下、止住在誰的頭上、誰就必用聖靈施洗。[34]我看見了、就見證他是　神的兒子。○[35]次日、約翰又站著、還有兩個門徒同他在一處。[36]約翰看見耶穌行走、就說、這是　神的羔羊。

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

三七 兩個門徒聽見他的話、就跟隨耶穌去。三八 耶穌轉身、看見他們跟隨、問他們說、你們要甚麼。他們就說、拉比在那裏住、(拉比繙出來、就是夫子。)耶穌說、你們來看。他們就來看他的住處、這一日便和他同住、那時候約有申正了。三九 聽見約翰的話、跟從耶穌去的兩個人、一個是西門彼得的兄弟安得烈。四〇 安得烈先遇見他的哥哥西門、就對他說、我們遇見彌賽亞了、(彌賽亞繙出來、就是基督。)四一 就引他去見耶穌。耶穌看著他說、你是約拏的兒子西門、可以稱爲磯法、(磯法繙出來、就是彼得。彼得乃磐石之意)○次四二日、耶穌要往加利利去、遇見腓力、就對他說、跟從我來。四三 腓力是伯賽大的人、和安得烈彼得同鄉。

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

腓力遇見拿但業、對他說、摩西在律法上所記的、和衆先知所記的那人、我們遇見了、就是約瑟的兒子拿撒勒人耶穌。

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

拿但業對他說、拿撒勒還能出甚麼好的呢。腓力說、你來看。

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

耶穌看見拿但業來、就指著他說、這是實實在在的以色列人、他心裏是沒有詭詐的。

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

拿但業對耶穌說、你怎麼知道我呢。耶穌回答說、腓力還沒有招呼你、你在無花果樹底下、我已經看見你了。

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

拿但業說、夫子、你是　神的兒子、你是以色列的王。

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

耶穌回答說、因爲我說在無花果樹下看見你、你就信麼、你將要看見比這更大的事。

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

又對他說、我實在告訴你們、你們要看見天開、　神的使者上去下來、在人子身上。

## CHAPTER 2.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

## 第二章

一第三日在加利利的迦拿有娶親的筵席、耶穌的母親在那裏。二耶穌和他的門徒、也被請去赴席。三酒用盡了、耶穌的母親對耶穌說、他們酒沒有了。四耶穌說、母親、我與你何干。我的時候還沒有到。五他母親對僕人說、他吩咐你們甚麼、你們就作甚麼。六照猶太人潔淨的規矩、有六口石缸、擺在那裏、每口可以盛兩三桶水。七耶穌對僕人說、將水倒滿了缸、他們就倒滿了、倒了缸口。八耶穌又說、舀出來、遞給管筵席的人。他們就遞給他。九水變了酒、管筵席的嘗著、不知道是那裏來的、只有舀水的僕人知道、管筵席的就叫新郎來。

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee; and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

對他說、人大概都是先擺上好酒、等客喝足了、再擺上次的、你倒將好酒留到這時候。這是耶穌第一次作的奇事、是在加利利的迦拿作的、顯出他的榮耀來、門徒就信他了。○這事以後、耶穌和他的母親弟兄門徒、都下迦伯農去、在那裏住了不多幾日。猶太人的逾越節近了、耶穌就上耶路撒冷去、在聖殿裏、見有賣牛羊鴿子的、並有兌換銀錢的人、在那裏坐著。耶穌就擎繩子做成鞭子、將他們和牛羊都趕出聖殿、傾掉兌換銀錢的人的銀錢、推翻他們的桌子。又對賣鴿子的人說、把這些東西擎去、不要將我父的聖殿、當作買賣的地方。門徒就想起經上記著說、因爲你的聖殿、我心裏焦急、如同火燒。

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the Scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

猶太人問他說、你既作這些事、顯甚麼異蹟與我們看。耶穌回答說、你們拆毀這殿、我三日內就建造起來。猶太人說、這殿四十六年纔造成、你三日內就能建造起來麼。耶穌這話、是將殿比自己的身子。到耶穌從死裏復活以後、門徒纔想起他說過這話、就信了聖經和耶穌所說的話。當逾越節的時候、耶穌在耶路撒冷、有許多人看見他所作的奇事、就信了他的名。耶穌卻不將自己託付他們、因爲他知道衆人、也不用人告訴他別人怎樣、人心裏所存的、他早已知道了。

## 第三章

有一個法利賽人、名叫尼哥底母、是管理猶太人的官。

## *CHAPTER 3.*

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

二他夜裏來見耶穌說、夫子、我們知道你是從　神那裏來作師傅的、因爲你所作的奇事、若不是　神保佑、沒有人能作。三耶穌回答說、我實在告訴你、人若沒有重生、必不能見　神的國。四尼哥底母說、人已經老了、如何能重生、豈能再進母親腹中生出來呢。五耶穌說、我實在告訴你、人若不是從水和聖靈生的、必不能進　神的國。從肉身生的、就是肉身、從靈生的、就是靈。六我說、你們必須重生、你不可以爲希奇。七風隨著意思吹、你聽見風的聲音、卻不曉得從那裏來、往那裏去。凡從聖靈生的、都是如此。八尼哥底母問他說、如何能有這樣事呢。九耶穌回答說、你是教以色列人的先生、還不曉得這事麼。

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

實在告訴你、我們所說的、是我們知道的、我們所見證的、是我們看見的、無奈你
們不信我們所見證的。十二我說地上的事、你們尚且不信、若說天上的事、如何能信呢。
十三除了從天降下來、仍舊在天的人子、沒有人升過天。十四摩西在曠野舉蛇、人子也必如
此被舉起來。十五叫凡信他的人、不至滅亡、必得永生。十六神憐愛世人、甚至將獨生子賜
給他們、叫凡信他的不至滅亡、必得永生。十七神差他兒子降世、不是要定世人的罪、
是要叫世人因他得救。十八信子的人、主不定他的罪、不信子的人、罪已經定了、因爲不
信　神獨生子的名。

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

光到世上來、世上人因行爲不善、不愛光倒愛黑暗、定他們的罪、就是在此。二十凡作惡的人、必恨光、不肯就了光來、恐怕他的行爲受責備。二十一按着眞理行的、必就了光來、要顯明他作的事、是遵着　神作的。○二十二這事以後、耶穌與門徒到了猶太、在那裏居住施洗。二十三約翰在靠近撒冷的哀嫩、因爲那裏水多、也施洗、衆人都來受洗。二十四那時候、約翰還沒有下在監裏。二十五約翰的門徒同猶太人辯論潔淨的禮。二十六就來見約翰說、夫子、從前同你在約但河外、你所見證的那人、現在施洗、衆人都到他那裏去了。二十七約翰回答說、若不是從天上賜的、人就不能得甚麼。

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

我不是基督、我是在他以前差來的。我曾說過這話、你們可以爲我作見證。娶新婦的、就是新郎、新郎的朋友站着聽、聽見新郎的聲音、就甚喜樂。我如今也得着這樣的喜樂了。他必要興旺、我必要衰微。從上來的、就是在萬物之上、從地上來的、就是屬地的人、他所論的、也是屬地的事。從天上來的、就是在萬物之上。他將所看見的、所聽見的、見證出來、只是沒有人信他的見證。信他見證的、就如同印上印、指證神是真的。神所差遣的、就說神的話、因爲神賜聖靈給他、是沒有限量的。父愛子、將萬物交付他手。信子的必得永生、不信子的不能得永生、神的震怒常在他身上。

## CHAPTER 4.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

## 第四章

主知道法利賽人聽見他自己施洗收門徒比約翰收的還多（其實不是耶穌自己施洗乃是門徒施洗）主就離了猶太又往加利利去必須從撒馬利亞經過就到了撒馬利亞的一座城名叫敘加離雅各賜他兒子約瑟的那塊地不遠有雅各井在那裏耶穌因爲走路困倦就坐在井邊那時候約有午正有一個撒馬利亞的婦人來打水耶穌對他說請你給我水喝那時他的門徒進城買食物去了撒馬利亞的婦人對他說你既是猶太人怎麼向我這撒馬利亞的婦人求水喝呢因爲猶太人和撒馬利亞人素常沒有來往

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

耶穌回答說、你若知道　神所賜的、又知道對你說給我水喝的是誰、你必求他、他必賜你活水。婦人說、主沒有打水的器具、井又深、從那裏得活水呢。我們的祖雅各、將這井遺留給我們、他自己同兒子並牲畜、都是喝這井裏的水、難道你比他大麼。耶穌回答說、凡喝這水的、必要再渴。人若喝我所賜的水、就永遠不渴、因爲我賜的水、必要在他裏頭成了泉源、直湧到永生。婦人說、主、求你賜我這水、叫我不渴、也不再到這裏來打水。耶穌說、你去叫了你丈夫同來。婦人說、我沒有丈夫。耶穌說、你說沒有丈夫、是不錯的。

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

你已經有過五個丈夫、現在你有的、不是你的丈夫、你這話是眞的。[18]婦人說、主、我看你是先知。[19]我們祖宗拜主在這山上、你們倒說、應當拜主的地方、就是在耶路撒冷。[20]耶穌說、婦人、你當信我、時候將到、你們拜父、也不在這山上、也不在耶路撒冷。[21]你們所拜的、你們不知道、我們所拜的、我們知道、因爲救世的道理、是從猶太人出來的。[22]時候將到、如今就是了、眞正拜父的、必用性靈和誠實拜他、因爲父要人如此拜他。[23]神是個靈、所以拜他的、當用性靈和誠實拜他。[24]婦人說、我知道彌賽亞就是基督、必要來、他來了、就將各樣道理告訴我們。[25]耶穌說、現在同你說話的、就是基督。[26]

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

當下門徒回來、看見耶穌同那婦人說話、就甚覺希奇。然而沒有人問他要甚麼、也沒有人問他爲甚麼同婦人說話。婦人就留下水罐子、進城去、對衆人說、有一個人將我一切所行的、都說出來、這不是基督麼。你們來見他。衆人就出城、到耶穌面前來。婦人走後、門徒對耶穌說、請夫子吃。耶穌說、我有我的食物、是你們不知道的。門徒彼此對問說、有人供給他吃麼。耶穌對他們說、遵行差遣我的父的旨意、作完了他的工、這就是我的食物了。你們豈不說、到收成的時候、還有四個月。我告訴你們、舉目觀看田裏的莊稼熟了、可以收成了。收成的人必得工價、積蓄五穀到永生、叫耕種的和收成的一同喜樂。

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of the saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast; for they also went unto the feast.

俗語說那人耕種這人收成這話是眞的。你們沒有勞苦耕種我差遣你們去收成別人勞苦你們享受別人所勞苦的。那城裏有許多撒馬利亞人信了耶穌因爲婦人作見證說他將我一切所行的都說出來。撒馬利亞人來見耶穌請他在他們那裏住。耶穌就在那裏住了兩日。他們聽見耶穌的話信他的更多了。就對婦人說、現在我們不是因爲你的話纔信他我們自己聽見了知道他眞是救世主基督。○過了兩日耶穌離了那地方往加利利去。因爲耶穌說過先知在本鄉是沒有人尊敬的。到了加利利加利利人就接待他因爲他們上過耶路撒冷守節守節的時候曾看見他在那裏所作的一切奇事。

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

(四九)耶穌又到加利利的迦拿、就是他從前變水爲酒的地方。有一個大官、他的兒子在迦伯農患病。(五〇)聽見耶穌從猶太到了加利利、就來見耶穌、求耶穌下去、治他兒子的病、因爲他兒子將要死了。(五一)耶穌對他說、若不看見奇事異能、你們就不信。(五二)那官說、我兒子還沒有死、求主下去。(五三)耶穌說、回去罷、你的兒子活了。那人就信了耶穌的話走了。正走的時候、遇見他的僕人來告訴他說、你兒子活了。(五四)他就問兒子的病甚麼時候見好的。僕人說、昨日未時、熱纔退了。(五五)他就知道這時候、正是耶穌對他說你兒子活了的時候。所以自己和全家、都信了耶穌。(五六)這是耶穌在加利利第二次作的奇事、是他從猶太回到加利利以後作的。

## CHAPTER 5.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

## 第五章

一這事以後、到了猶太人一個節、耶穌就上耶路撒冷去。二在耶路撒冷、離羊門不遠、有一個池子、希伯來話、叫作畢士大、旁邊有五個廊子。三在裏面躺着瞎眼的、瘸腿的、血氣枯乾的、許多病人等候水動。四因爲天使有時下池、攪動池水、水動以後、頭一個下池子的人、無論患甚麼病、必得痊愈。五在那裏有一個人、病了三十八年。六耶穌看見他躺着、知道他病了多年、就問他說、你要痊愈麼。七病人回答說、主阿、水動的時候、沒有人扶我下池子去。我還沒有到、就有人先下去了。八耶穌對他說、起來、擎你的牀去罷。

那人立刻好了、擎著牀去了。這日正是安息日。猶太人對那病好的人說、今日是安息日、你不可擎牀。他回答說、醫好我的人對我說、擎你的牀去罷。他們問他說、對你說擎牀去的是誰。病好的人不知道是誰、因爲那裏人多、耶穌早已躲開了。後來耶穌在聖殿裏、遇見那人、對他說、你已經好了、不要再犯罪、恐怕遇見災禍、比以前更大。那人就去告訴猶太人、醫好他的是耶穌。所以猶太人逼迫耶穌要殺他、因爲他在安息日作這事。耶穌對他們說、我父作事、直到如今、我也作事。

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold! thou art made whole: sin no more, lest worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

猶太人聽見這話、越發想要殺耶穌。因爲他不但犯了安息日、並且說 神是他的父、將自己與 神作平等。耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、子看見父作甚麼事、子也作甚麼事、此外自己一點事不能作、凡父所作的、子也照樣作。父愛子、將自己所作的一切事指給他看、還要指給他比這更大的事看、叫你們希奇。父叫人從死裏復活、子也這樣隨自己的意思叫人復活。父不審判人、將一切審判的事全交與子。叫人都敬子如敬父、不敬子、就是不敬差子來的父。我實在告訴你們、凡聽我的話、又信差我來的父的人、都有永生、不至於定罪、是已經出死入生了。

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I bear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

我實在告訴你們、時候將到、現在就是了、死人必要聽見 神的兒子的聲音、聽見的人就要活了。父在自己有生命、賜他兒子也照樣在自己有生命、並且賜他權柄審判人、因爲他是人子。你們不要把這事看作希奇、時候將到、凡在墳墓裏的都必聽見他的聲音就出來、行善的復活得永生、作惡的復活受刑。我自己一點事不能作、我怎樣聽見、就怎樣審判、我的審判是公平的、我不求按著自己的意思行、只求按著差我來的父的意思行。我若爲自己作見證、我所作的見證就不眞、有別人爲我作見證、我知道他爲我作的見證是眞的。你們曾差遣人去問約翰、他爲眞理作過見證。

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

其實我不用人的見證、我說這話、是要叫你們得救。[三四]約翰是有光焰的明燈、你們暫時喜歡他的光。[三五]我還有比約翰更大的見證、我常作父交給我成全的事、這事指證我是父所差來的。[三六]差我來的父、也爲我作過見證、你們從來沒有聽見他的聲音、也沒有看見他的形像。[三七]他的道沒有存在你們心裏、因爲你們不信他所差來的人。[三八]你們應當或作無應當字查考聖經、因爲你們思想內中有永生的道、爲我作見證的、就是這經。[三九]然而你們不肯到我這裏來得生命。[四〇]我不求世人榮耀我。[四一]我知道你們沒有愛神的心。[四二]我靠我父的名來、你們不接待我、別人靠自己的名來、你們倒接待他。

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## *CHAPTER 6.*

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

你們只求彼此的榮耀、不求獨一無二的 神所賜的榮耀、怎能信我呢。不要想我
在父面前告你們。有一個告你們的、就是你 們所倚靠的摩西。你們若信摩西、也必
信我、因爲摩西所作的書上、有指著我的話。你們既不信他的書、怎能信我的話呢。

## 第六章

這事以後、耶穌渡過加利利的海、就是提比哩亞海。有許多人因爲看見他在病人
身上作的奇事、就跟隨他來。耶穌上了山、和門徒一同坐在那裏。那時候猶太人的
逾越節近了。耶穌舉目看見有許多人來、就對腓力說、我們從那裏買餅、給這些人
吃呢。耶穌原知道是怎樣作法、他說這話、是試探腓力。

腓力回答說、買二十兩銀子的餅、叫每人吃一點、也是不彀的。[7]有一個門徒、就是西門彼得的兄弟安得烈、對耶穌說、[8]在這裏有一個童子、帶着五個大麥餅、兩尾小魚、只是給這許多人吃、如何彀呢。[9]耶穌說、你們叫衆人坐下。那地上長着許多草。衆人就坐下、人數約有五千。[10]耶穌拏起餅來、祝謝了、分給門徒、門徒又分給坐着的人。分小魚也是這樣、分多分少、隨着衆人所要。[11]衆人都吃飽了。耶穌對門徒說、將賸下的零碎、收拾起來、一點不要丟棄。[12]他們就將衆人吃賸下的五個大麥餅的零碎、收拾起來、裝滿了十二個筐子。[13]衆人看見耶穌所作的奇事、就說、這眞是那應當到世上來的先知。

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

耶穌知道衆人要來强逼他作王、就離開他們、又獨自上山去了。晚上門徒到了海邊、上了船要過海往迦百農去、天已昏黑、耶穌還沒有到。狂風大作、海裏的波浪翻騰起來。門徒搖船、約行十里多路、看見耶穌從海面上走來、離船不遠、門徒懼怕。耶穌對他們說、是我、你們不要懼怕。門徒就歡歡喜喜的接他上船、船忽然到了他們所要去的地方。○第二日、站在海那邊岸上的衆人、見耶穌和門徒沒有在那裏、又知道除了門徒所上的那隻船、沒有別的船在那裏、並知道耶穌沒有和門徒上船同行、是門徒自己去的。

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

[二三]恰遇有幾隻小船、從提比哩亞來、到了靠近主祝謝後分餅給人吃的地方。[二四]他們就上船、往迦百農去、尋找耶穌。[二五]過了海、遇見耶穌、就對他說、夫子、是幾時到這裏來的。[二六]耶穌回答說、我實在告訴你們、你們尋找我、不是因爲看見奇事、是因爲吃餅得飽。[二七]不要爲那必壞的糧食勞苦、應當爲那能存到永生的糧食勞苦、這是人子所要賜給你們的、因爲父　神如同印上印、爲他作見證。[二八]衆人問他說、我們當怎樣行、纔算作　神所喜悅的事呢。[二九]耶穌回答說、信　神所差來的人、就算作　神所喜悅的事了。[三〇]衆人又說、你作甚麼奇事、叫我們看見就信你、你到底作甚麼事呢。

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

三一我們的祖宗在曠野吃過瑪那、如經上說、主從天降糧賜給他們吃。三二耶穌對衆人說、我實在告訴你們、摩西並沒有將天上的糧賜給你們、只有我的父將天上的眞糧賜給你們。三三神所賜的糧、就是從天上降下來、叫世人有生命的。三四衆人說、求主常將這糧賜給我們。三五耶穌說、我就是生命的糧。凡到我這裏來的、必定不餓、信我的永遠不渴。三六只是我曾對你們說、你們看見過我、還是不信。三七凡我父賜給我的人、必要到我這裏來。到我這裏來的、我必不丟棄他。三八我從天上降下來、不是要按著自己的意思作事、是要按著差我來的父的意思作事。三九凡他所賜給我的人、我必不失落、在末日我要叫他復活、這就是差我來的父的意思。

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

凡見子就信的、必得永生、在末日我必叫他復活、這就是差我來的父的意思。那時猶太人因爲耶穌說、我是從天上降下來的糧、就不喜悅。說這不是約瑟的兒子耶穌麼。他的父母、我們豈不認得麼。他怎麼說我是從天上降下來的呢。耶穌對他們說、你們大家不要說這樣的話。若不是差我來的父引導、沒有人能到我這裏來、到我這裏來的、在末日我必叫他復活。在先知書上說、他們全要蒙　神的教訓。凡聽見父的教訓習學的、必到我這裏來。這不是說有人看見過父、只有從　神那裏來的、他看見過父。我實在告訴你們、信我的必有永生。我就是生命的糧。你們的祖宗在曠野吃過瑪那、後來也死了。

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

五十 這是從天上降下來的糧、凡吃的人、叫他永遠不死。五一我是從天上降下來的生命的糧。若有人吃這糧、就永遠活著、我所賜的糧、是我的肉、就是我爲世人的生命捨的。五二猶太人聽見這話、就彼此爭論說、這人怎能把他的肉給我們吃呢。五三耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、你們若不吃人子的肉、不喝人子的血、就沒有生命在你們裏面。五四凡吃我肉喝我血的人、必有永生、在末日我必叫他復活。五五我的肉實在是可吃的、我的血實在是可喝的。五六吃我肉喝我血的人、他在我裏面、我在他裏面。或作他與我聯合我與他聯合五七永生的父差我來、我靠父得生命、吃我肉的人、靠我得生命也是這樣。

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

這是從天上降下來的糧。人吃這個糧就永遠活著。不像你們祖宗吃過嗎哪後來也死了。這話都是耶穌在迦百農會堂裏教訓人說的。許多門徒聽見了就說這話甚難、誰能聽呢。耶穌心裏知道門徒不服這話、就對他們說、你們厭煩這話麼。倘或你們看見人子升到當初所在的地方、怎麼樣呢。叫人有生命的就是靈、肉體是無益的。我對你們說的話、就是靈就是生命。只是你們裏面有不信的人。原來耶穌從起頭就知道誰不信他、誰要賣他。耶穌又說、我曾對你們說、若不是我父引導、沒有人能到我這裏來。這話就是爲這緣故說的。從此後、門徒多有退去、不再跟從他的。耶穌對十二門徒說、你們也要去麼。

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## *CHAPTER 7.*

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

六八 西門彼得回答說、主有永生的道、我們還要歸從誰呢。六九 我們又信又知道你是基督、是永生 神的子。七〇 耶穌說、我不是揀選你們十二個人麼。但你們中間有一個人是魔鬼。七一 耶穌這話、是指著西門的兒子以色加略猶大、他本是十二門徒裏的一個、後來賣了耶穌。

## 第七章

一 這事以後、耶穌周遊加利利、不願在猶太行走、因爲猶太人想要殺他。二 猶太人的搭廬節快到了。三 耶穌的弟兄對他說、你離開這地方、上猶太去、叫你的門徒也看見你所行的事。

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any things in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

沒有要顯揚名聲、反在暗處行事的、你若能作這些事、何不將自己顯明給世人看。
4 他弟兄說這話、因爲也是不信他。5 耶穌回答說、我的時候還沒有到、你們的時候、是沒有不方便的。6 世人不能恨你們、是恨我、因爲我指證他們所作的事是惡的。7 你們可以上去過節、我現在還不上去過這節、因爲我的時候還沒有到。8 耶穌對他們說完這話、仍舊住在加利利。9 他弟兄去後、他自己也去過節、不是明去、是暗去的。10 到了節期、猶太人就尋找耶穌、說他在那裏。11 衆人因爲耶穌、議論紛紛、有人說他是好人、有人說他不是好人、是迷惑衆人的。12 只是沒有人敢明明的講論他、因爲懼怕猶太人。○13 到了節的中日、耶穌上聖殿教訓人。

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

猶太人詫異說、這人沒有學過、怎麼懂得書呢。耶穌回答他們說、我的道不是我的、是差我來的父的道。人若願遵他的意旨行事、就可知道這道、我是從自己的意思說的呢、還是從　神那裏來的呢。從自己的意思說的、不過求自己的榮耀、有人但求差他來的父的榮耀、那人是眞的、在他心裏沒有不義。摩西傳律法給你們、你們沒有一個人遵守律法、你們爲甚麼要殺我呢。衆人回答說、你是被鬼附的、誰要殺你。耶穌對他們說、我作了一件事、你們就都詫異。摩西傳割禮給你們、其實不是從摩西起的、是從祖宗傳下來的、你們又在安息日與人行割禮。人在安息日、既然可以受割禮、免得違背摩西的律法、我在安息日、將人的全身醫好了、你們就恨我麼。

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

不可按外貌定是非、須要按公平定是非。耶路撒冷人中、有人說、這不是他們要殺的人麼。現在他也明明的講道、沒有人禁止他、難道官長知道他眞是基督麼。然而這人從那裏來、我們知道。基督來的時候、並沒有人知道他從那裏來。耶穌在聖殿裏講道、大聲說、你們也知道我、也知道我是從那裏來的。我並不是從自己的意思來的、差我來的、乃是眞實的、你們不知道他。惟獨我知道他、因爲我是從他那裏來的、也是他所差遣的。他們就要捉拿耶穌、竟沒有人下手、因爲他的時候還沒有到。衆人裏頭有許多信他的、就說基督來的時候、要作的奇事、豈能比這人所作的更多呢。

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

三二法利賽人聽見衆人因爲耶穌如此爭論、就和祭司長打發差役去捉拿耶穌。三三耶穌說、我還有不多幾時同你們在一處、以後要回到差我來的父那裏去。三四你們要尋找我、必尋不見、我所在的地方、你們不能到。三五猶太人就彼此對問說、他要往那裏去、叫我們不能尋找、難道要往散住在希利尼中間的猶太人那裏去、教訓希利尼人麼。三六他說你們要尋找我、必尋不見、我所在的地方、你們不能到、這話是甚麼意思。○三七當節的末日、就是最大的日子、耶穌站著高聲說、人若渴了、應當到我這裏來喝。三八人若信我、就如經上所說、從他腹中必要流出活水來、如同江河一般。

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

耶穌這話、是指著信他的人所要受的聖靈說的。那時聖靈還沒有降下來、因爲耶穌還沒有得著榮耀。(三十)衆人有許多聽見這話的、就說、這眞是那先知。(三十一)又有人說、基督豈是從加利利出來的呢。(三十二)經上豈不是說、基督是大衛的後裔、必從大衛的本鄉伯利恒出來麼。(三十三)於是衆人因爲耶穌、就分爭起來。(三十四)有人要拿他、竟沒有下手的。(三十五)差役回來、祭司長和法利賽人問他們說、怎麼沒有拿他來。(三十六)差役回答說、從來沒有人像這個人說話。(三十七)法利賽人說、你們也受了他的迷惑麼。(三十八)官長和法利賽人中間、有信他的人麼。(三十九)但這些百姓不曉得律法、實在是可惡的。

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

## *CHAPTER 8.*

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

五十 內中有一個尼哥底母、就是從前夜裏去見耶穌的、對他們說、五一 不聽見人的口供、不知道他所作的事、就先定他的罪、按著我們的律法、有這理麼。五二 他們回答說、你也是加利利人麼、你且去查考、就可以知道加利利沒有出過先知。五三 於是各人都回家去了。

第八章

一 耶穌往橄欖山去、二 早晨又回來上聖殿、衆百姓就了他來、耶穌坐下教訓他們。三 書人和法利賽人、拉著一個犯姦淫的時候被拏的婦人、到耶穌面前來、叫他站在當中。四 問耶穌說、夫子、這婦人正是在犯姦淫的時候拏著的。

摩西在律法上曉諭我們、應當將這樣的婦人、用石頭砍死。你的意思如何。他們這
話、是試探耶穌、要得告他的把柄。耶穌就屈身用指頭在地上畫字。他們還是不住
口的問他、耶穌起來、對他們說、你們裏頭誰是沒有罪的、誰就可以先擲石頭砍他。
說著、又屈身在地上畫字。他們聽見這話、就良心發現、自己責備自己、從老到少、一
個一個的都出去了、賸下耶穌一個人、還有那婦人站在當中。耶穌起來、看見婦人
之外、沒有別人在那裏、就問他說、婦人、那些告你的人那裏去了、沒有人定你的罪
麼。他說、主阿、沒有。耶穌說、我也不定你的罪。去罷、不要再犯罪了。

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

○十二耶穌又對衆人說、我是世上的光。跟從我的、就不在黑暗裏走、必要得着生命的光。十三法利賽人對他說、你爲自己作見證、所見證的不眞。十四耶穌回答說、我雖爲自己作見證、我所見證的、仍是眞的。因爲我知道我從那裏來、往那裏去、你們不知道我從那裏來、往那裏去。十五你們是按着外貌定人的是非、我卻不定人的是非。十六我就是定人的、我所定的總是眞的、因爲不是我獨自在這裏、還有差我來的父同我在這裏。十七你們的律法上記着說、兩個人作的見證總是眞的。十八我爲自己作見證、還有差我來的父也爲我作見證。十九他們就問他說、你的父在那裏。耶穌回答說、你們也不認識我、也不認識我的父。若是認識我、也必認識我的父。

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

耶穌這話、是在聖殿的庫房院、教訓百姓的時候說的、也沒有人拏他、因爲他的時候還沒有到。[20] 耶穌又對他們說、我要去了、你們要找我、你們必要死在你們的罪孽中。因爲我所去的地方、你們不能到。[21] 猶太人就說、他說我所去的地方、你們不能到、難道他要自盡麼。[22] 耶穌就對他們說、你們是從下頭來的、我是從上頭來的、你們是屬這世界的、我不是屬這世界的。[23] 所以我對你們說、你們必要死在你們的罪孽中。你們若不信我是基督、必要死在你們的罪孽中。[24] 他們問他說、你是誰。耶穌回答說、我就是我起初對你們所說的。[25] 我還有許多的話、論斷你們的是非、差我來的是眞的、我在他那裏聽來的、就傳在世上。[26]

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

他們不知道耶穌的話、是指着天父說的。[27] 耶穌又對他們說、等你們舉起人子之後、纔知道我是基督、也知道我作事、沒有一件由着自己的意思行、我父怎樣教訓我、我怎樣說話。[28] 差我來的父同我在一處、我的父不離開我、不叫我獨自在這裏、因爲我常作他所喜悅的事。[29] 耶穌說了這話、就有許多人信他。[30] 耶穌就對信他的猶太人說、你們若常遵我的道理、就眞是我的門徒、[31] 你們必曉得眞理、眞理必叫你們得以自主。[32] 他們回答說、我們是亞伯拉罕的子孫、從來沒有作過人的奴僕。你怎麼說、叫我們得以自主呢。[33] 耶穌對他們說、我實在告訴你們、犯罪的人、就是罪孽的奴僕。[34] 奴僕不能常住在家裏、兒子常住在家裏。[35]

所以天父的兒子、若叫你們得釋放、你們就眞可作自主的人。我知道你們是亞伯拉罕的子孫、你們倒要殺我、因爲我的道理、不在你們心裏。我所說的、是我在我父那裏看見過的、你們所作的、是在你們的父那裏看見過的。他們回答說、亞伯拉罕就是我們的父。耶穌對他們說、你們若是亞伯拉罕的子孫、定要作亞伯拉罕所作的事。現在我將從 神那裏聽來的眞理、說給你們聽、你們倒要殺我、亞伯拉罕沒有作過這樣的事。你們卻作你們的父所作的事。他們對他說、我們不是從淫亂生的、我們只有一個父、就是 神。耶穌對他們說、 神若是你們的父、你們必要愛我、因爲我是從 神那裏來的。並不是從自己的意思來、是他差我來的。

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God; this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

四三 你們爲甚麼不明白我的話呢、只因不能聽我的道。四四 你們是從你們的父魔鬼那裏出來的、你們喜歡順著你們父的私欲行、他本來是殺人的、不守眞理、眞理也不在他心裏、他說謊言、是從自己性情裏說的、因爲他本來是說謊的、也作說謊的人的父。四五 我將眞理告訴你們、你們就因此不信我。四六 你們裏頭誰能說我有罪呢。我既然將眞理告訴你們、你們爲甚麼不信我呢。四七 從神來的、必聽神的話、你們不是從神來的、所以不聽。四八 猶太人回答說、我們說你是撒馬利亞人、並且是鬼附著的、這話豈有錯麼。四九 耶穌說、我不是鬼附著的、我尊敬我的父、你們竟侮慢我。五十 我不求自己的榮耀、有一位爲我求榮耀、定是非的。

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

五一 我實在告訴你們、人若守我的道理、永遠不能死。猶太人對他說、現在我們知道你
五二 是鬼附著的。亞伯拉罕死了、衆先知也都死了、你倒說、人若守我的道理、就永遠不
五三 死。我祖亞伯拉罕死了、衆先知也死了、難道你比他大麼。你將自己當作甚麼人呢。
五四 耶穌回答說、我若榮耀自己、我的榮耀就虛了。榮耀我的乃是父、就是你們所說是
五五 你們的 神。你們不認得他、我認得他、我若說不認得他、我就是同你們一樣的說
五六 謊。但我也認得他、也守他的道理。你們的祖亞伯拉罕甚願看見我的日子、看見就
五七 喜樂了。猶太人就對他說、你還沒有五十歲、豈看見過亞伯拉罕呢。
五八 耶穌說、我實在告訴你們、還沒有亞伯拉罕、就有了我了。

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

他們擎石頭要砍耶穌。耶穌躲避出聖殿、從衆人中間經過、就走了。

## CHAPTER 9.

## 第九章

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

耶穌走的時候、看見一個人、生來就是瞎眼的。門徒問耶穌說、夫子、這人生來就是瞎眼的、是誰的罪、是自己的呢、是他父母的呢。耶穌回答說、不是他自己的罪、也不是他父母的罪、是要在他身上顯出　神的作爲來。趁著白日、我應當作差我來的父的事、黑夜將到、就沒有人能作事了。我在世上的時候、是世上的光。耶穌說完了這話、就吐唾沫在地上、用唾沫和泥、抹在瞎子的眼睛上、對他說、你往西羅亞池子裏去洗（西羅亞繙出來就是奉差遣的意思）他去洗了回來、就能看見了。

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

他的鄰舍同素常見過他是瞎眼的、都說、這不是那向來坐著討飯的人麼。[8] 有人說、是他、又有人說、像他、他自己說、是我。[9] 衆人說、你的眼睛是怎麼治好的。[10] 他回答說、有一個人名叫耶穌、他和泥抹我的眼睛、對我說、你往西羅亞池子裏去洗、我去一洗、就看見了。[11] 衆人說、那個人在那裏。他說、我不知道。[12] 他們就將從前瞎眼的人、領了去見法利賽人。[13] 耶穌和泥治好了瞎人眼睛的日子、是安息日。[14] 法利賽人也問他眼睛怎麼能看見了。他回答說、他把泥抹在我眼睛上、我去一洗、就看見了。[15] 法利賽人裏頭有人說、那個人不守安息日、斷不是從　神那裏來的。又有人說、罪人那裏能作這樣奇事呢。大家就紛紛議論。[16]

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

他們又問從前瞎眼的人說、給你治好眼睛的、你說他是怎樣的人。他說、是先知。[17] 猶太人不信他是瞎眼後來能看見的、就叫了他的父母來、問他們說、這是你的兒子麼、就是所說生來是瞎眼的麼、如今他怎麼能看見呢。[18] 他父母回答說、他是我們的兒子、生來就是瞎眼的、這是我們知道的。[19] 如今他怎麼能看見、是誰治好了他的眼睛、我們卻不知道。他歲數大了、你們問他、他自己可以說。[20] 他父母懼怕猶太人、所以說這話。原來猶太人已經商議定了、若有人認耶穌爲基督、必要將他趕出教會。[21] 所以他父母說、他歲數大了、你們問他罷。[22] 法利賽人又叫了從前瞎眼的人來、對他說、你應當將榮耀歸與 神、我們知道那個人是犯罪的人。[23][24]

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

他回答說、他是犯罪的人不是、我不知道、但知道這件事、我從前是瞎眼的、如今能看見了。他們又問他說、他怎樣作法、怎樣將你眼睛治好了。他回答說、我已經告訴了你們、你們不聽、爲甚麼又要聽呢、難道你們也要作他的門徒麼。他們就罵他說、你是他的門徒、我們是摩西的門徒。神曉諭摩西、我們知道、只是這個人我們不知道他從那裏來。他回答說、他治好了我的眼睛、你們倒不知道他是從那裏來的、這眞是奇怪。我們知道犯罪的人、神必不聽、只有敬奉神、遵他旨意行的、神纔聽他。亘古以來、沒有聽見人能將生來是瞎子的眼睛治好了。這個人若不是從神那裏來的、就一樣也不能作。

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

三四 他們回答說、你全身是從罪孽生出來的、還要教訓我們麼。他們就將他趕出教
會。三五 耶穌聽見他們將他趕出教會、遇見了他、就對他說、你信 神的兒子不信。三六 他回
答說、主阿、誰是 神的兒子、叫我信他呢。三七 耶穌說、你曾看見他、現在同你說話的、就
是他。三八 他說、主阿、我信了、就拜耶穌。三九 耶穌說、我爲審判到世上來、叫不能看見的可以
看見、能看見的反瞎了眼。四十 旁邊有法利賽人聽見這話、就說、我們也是瞎眼的麼。四一 耶
穌對他們說、你們若是瞎眼的、就沒有罪了。如今你們說能看見、所以你們還是
有罪的。

## CHAPTER 10.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them; but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

## 第十章

一我實在告訴你們、人進羊圈、若不從門進去、倒從別處跳進去、就是竊賊、就是强盜。二從門進去的、纔是牧羊的人。三看門的與他開門、羊也聽得出他的聲音來、他叫著羊的名、把羊領了出來。四放羊出來的時候、他在前頭走、羊認得他的聲音、就隨著他走。五羊不認得別人的聲音、就不肯隨別人走、必要躲避。六耶穌將這比喻告訴衆人、只是他們不明白耶穌說這話、是甚麼意思。○七耶穌又對他們說、我實在告訴你們、我就是羊的門。八凡在我以先來的、是竊賊、是强盜、羊也不聽他們。九我是門、凡從我進來的、必要得救、並且出入得草吃。

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

十盜賊來了、無非要偷竊、要殺害、要滅絕。我來了、是要叫他們得生命、並且越發興盛。十一我是好牧羊的、好牧羊的爲羊捨命。十二雇工不是牧羊的、羊也不是他自己的、他看見狼來、就丟下羊逃走。狼拿住羊、羊就都散了。十三雇工因爲是雇工、就不看顧羊、逃走了。十四我是好牧羊的、我認識我的羊、我的羊也認識我。十五就如父認識我、我也認識父、並且我要爲羊捨命。十六我另外有羊、不是這圈裏的、我必領他們來、他們也必聽我的聲音、將來羊必成爲一羣、歸一個牧人了。十七我父愛我、因爲我將生命捨去、又必取回來。

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

沒有人能奪我的生命、是我自己捨的、我能捨去、我也能取回來、這是我父所吩咐我的。猶太人爲這話、又紛紛議論。內中有許多人說、他是被鬼附著、顛狂了的、爲甚麼聽他呢。又有人說、這不是被鬼附著的人說的話、鬼能將瞎子的眼睛治好麼。○在耶路撒冷有重修聖殿節、是冬天時候。耶穌在聖殿裏所羅門的廊下行走。猶太人圍著他說、你叫我們猶疑不定到幾時呢、你若眞是基督、就明明的告訴我們。耶穌回答說、我曾告訴你們、你們不信、我奉我父的名所行的事、就是我的見證。只是你們不信、因爲你們不是我的羊、這話我曾告訴你們。我的羊聽我的聲音、我認識他們、他們也跟隨我。

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

我[28]又賜給他們永生、叫他們永不滅亡、也沒有人能從我手裏奪了他們去。[29]我父將羊賜給我、他超乎萬有之上、沒有人能從我父手裏奪了他們去。[30]我同我父是一體的。[31]當下猶太人又拾起石頭、要砍耶穌。[32]耶穌回答說、我奉我父的命作許多善事叫你們看、你們是爲那一件事、拿石頭砍我呢。[33]猶太人說、我們不是爲善事拿石頭砍你、是爲你說僭妄的話、你本是人、反將自己當作神。[34]耶穌說、你們律法上豈沒有記著我曾稱你們爲神的話麼。[35]經上的話、是不可廢的。[36]神的命的人、經上尚且稱他爲神、我父使我成聖、又差我到世間來、自稱爲神的子、你們就說是僭妄的話麼。[37]我若不行我父的事、你們就不必信我。

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

## CHAPTER 11.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

三八我既然行了、你們雖然不信我、也當信我所行的事、叫你們又知道又信父在我裏面、我在父裏面。三九人又要拿他。耶穌就脫離他們的手、四〇又往約但河外去、到了約翰從前施洗的地方、就住在那裏。四一有許多人去見他、他們說、約翰一件奇事也沒有作過、然而他指著這個人所說的話、都是真的。四二在那裏信耶穌的人、就多了。

### 第十一章

一有一個患病的人、名叫拉撒路、住在伯大尼、就是馬大馬利亞姊妹所住的村子。二這馬利亞就是用香膏抹主、又用頭髮擦主的腳的那個婦人。患病的拉撒路、是他的兄弟。三他們姊妹就差人去見耶穌說、主阿、你所愛的人病了。

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

耶穌聽見就說、這病不至於死、乃是爲 神的榮耀叫 神的兒子因此得榮耀耶
穌素來愛惜馬大和他妹子並拉撒路。聽見拉撒路病了、仍在所住的地方、耽延了
兩天。後來對門徒說、我們一同再往猶太去罷。門徒說、夫子、猶太人近來要擊石頭
砍你、還往那裏去麼。耶穌回答說、白日不是有六個時辰麼。人在白日裏走路、就不
至跌倒、因爲看得見世界上的光。人若在夜裏走路、必要跌倒、因爲沒有光。耶穌說
完了這話、又說、我們的朋友拉撒路睡了、我去叫醒了他。門徒說、主阿、他既睡了、就
可以好了。耶穌這話、是指著他死說的、門徒以爲是說照常睡了。耶穌就明明告訴
他們說、拉撒路死了。

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

我不在他那裏、我卻爲你們歡喜、因爲你們可以信我、如今我們一同往那裏去罷。有一個門徒多馬、又叫低土馬、對別的門徒說、我們也去和他一同死。耶穌到了那裏、知道拉撒路葬在墳墓裏已經四日了。伯大尼離耶路撒冷不遠、約有六里路、有許多猶太人、到馬大馬利亞這裏來、因爲他兄弟死了、要安慰他。馬大聽見耶穌到了、就去迎接他、馬利亞仍舊坐在家裏。馬大對耶穌說、主阿、你若是在這裏、我兄弟必不至死。雖然這樣、我卻知道現在你不拘向　神求甚麼、　神必要賜給你。耶穌說、你兄弟必定復活。馬大說、我曉得到了末日復活的時候、他也必定復活。耶穌對他說、叫人復活的是我、賜人生命的也是我、信我的雖然死了、也必復活。

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

[26]凡活著信我的人、永遠不死、你信這個麼。[27]他說、主阿、是的、我信你是　神的兒子、是應當降世的基督。[28]馬大說完了這話、就回去、暗暗的招呼他的妹子馬利亞說、夫子來了叫你。[29]馬利亞聽見這話、急忙起來去見耶穌。[30]此時耶穌還沒有進村子、仍舊在馬大迎接他的地方。[31]那些在馬利亞家裏安慰馬利亞的猶太人、見馬利亞急忙起來出去、就跟隨他去、說他必往墳墓那裏哭去了。[32]馬利亞到了耶穌那裏、看見耶穌、就俯伏在他腳前說、主阿、你若是在這裏、我兄弟必不至死。[33]耶穌看見馬利亞和同來的猶太人都哭、就傷起心來、極其悲慟、[34]因而問他們說、你們葬他在甚麼地方。他們回答說、請主來看。

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

耶穌哭了。[35]猶太人說、你們看他愛這個人、是怎樣的懇切。[36]又有人說、他能叫瞎子的眼睛看見、豈不能叫這個人不死麼。[37]耶穌又傷起心來、到了墳墓前、墳墓是一個洞、上面放著石頭。[38]耶穌說、你們將石頭挪開。那死人的妹子馬大對他說、主阿、已經四日了、屍首臭了。[39]耶穌對他說、我不是說你若信、必能看見　神的榮耀麼。[40]他們就挪開石頭、離了葬死人的地方。耶穌舉目望天說、父既聽我、我感謝你。[41]我知道你常聽我、但我說這話、是爲周圍站著的人、叫他們信我是你所差遣的。[42]說完、就大聲呼叫說、拉撒路出來。[43]

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

那死人就出來了、手脚裹著布、臉上包著帕子。耶穌說、解開、叫他走。那些到馬利亞這裏來的猶太人、看見耶穌所作的事、就有許多信他的。內中有人去見法利賽人、將耶穌所作的事、告訴他們。於是衆祭司長和法利賽人、聚集公會說、這人作許多奇事、我們當怎樣辦呢。我們若由他這樣、衆人必都信他、羅馬人必來奪我的地土、擄我的人民。內中有一個人名叫該亞法、本年作祭司長、對他們說、你們不知道甚麼。竟不想一個人替百姓死、叫通國不滅絕、就是我們的益處。這話不是由他自己說的、只因他本年作祭司長、所以豫先說耶穌將要替百姓死。

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

## *CHAPTER 12.*

THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

耶穌不但替這一國的百姓死、也要使散住在四方的 神的子民、合而爲一。從此以後、他們商議要殺耶穌。所以耶穌不再顯然在猶太人中間行走、從那裏往靠近曠野的地方去了、到了一座城、名叫以法蓮、就和門徒一同居住。猶太的人逾越節近了。有許多人從鄉下上耶路撒冷去、要在節前潔淨自己的身子。他們尋找耶穌、站在聖殿裏、彼此說、你們的意思怎樣、以爲他來過節不來呢。祭司長和法利賽人、已經吩咐衆人說、若有人知道耶穌在那裏、就來報明、好去拏他。

## 第十二章

逾越節前六日、耶穌到了伯大尼、就是拉撒路死了、耶穌叫他復活的地方。

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment,

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

二在那裏有人給耶穌豫備筵席。馬大伺候、拉撒路也在坐席的人之內。三馬利亞拏着一斤至眞至貴的那達香膏、抹耶穌的腳、又用自己的頭髮給他擦淨、滿屋都是膏的香氣。四門徒裏有一個要賣耶穌的以色加略猶大、是西門的兒子、他說、五這香膏何不賣三十兩銀子、賙濟窮人呢。六猶大這話、並非掛念窮人、因爲他本來是賊、又掌管錢匣、常帶着匣中所收的銀錢。七耶穌說、由他罷、他存這香膏、是爲我安葬日子用的。八你們常有窮人和你們在一處、只是不能常有我。九許多猶太人知道耶穌在那裏、就都出來、不但要看耶穌、也要看耶穌從死裏救活的拉撒路。十祭司長就商議要連拉撒路也殺了。十一因爲許多猶太人、看見拉撒路就去信從耶穌。

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

○次日、許多上來過節的人、聽見耶穌要到耶路撒冷來、就拏椶樹枝出來迎接他、大聲說、和散那、奉主名來的以色列王、是應當讚美的。耶穌遇見一個驢駒就騎上、便應了經上所記的話、說、郇民不要懼怕、你的王騎著驢駒來了。門徒起初不明白這話、到耶穌受了榮耀之後、纔想起這話是指著他記的、並且衆人果然向他作這樣事。和耶穌在一處的、有許多人見證耶穌救活了拉撒路、喚他從墳墓裏出來。衆人聽見耶穌作過這樣的奇事、就來迎接他。法利賽人彼此說、我們所籌算的、全沒有益處、遍世界的人、都隨從他了。○在節下上來禮拜的人、中間有幾個希利尼人。

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

他們來見加利利伯賽大的腓力、求他說、先生、我們要見耶穌。腓力去告訴安得烈、安得烈同腓力來告訴耶穌。耶穌回答說、人子受榮耀的時候到了。我實在告訴你們、一粒麥子、不落在地裏爛了、仍舊是一粒、若是爛了、就結出許多的子粒來。愛惜自己生命的、必要失喪生命、在這世上不愛惜自己生命的、倒可以保全生命到永生。人若服事我、就當跟從我、我在那裏、服事我的也要在那裏、人若服事我、我父必定重看他。我現在心裏憂愁、我說甚麼話纔好呢。願父救我脫離這時候的苦難、但我到了這時候、是特爲要受這苦難。願父榮耀你的名。當時就有聲音從天上下來說、我已經榮耀了我的名、還要再榮耀。

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

站在旁邊的衆人聽見有人說打雷了。又有人說是天使對他說話。29 耶穌說這聲音不是爲我是爲你們。30 現在是世界受審判的時候這世界的主將要被我趕出去。31 我若被人舉起來離開地必要引衆人來歸我。32 耶穌這話是指着自己怎樣死。33 衆人回答說我們聽見律法上說基督永存不死你怎麼說人子將要被人舉起來這人子是誰呢。34 耶穌說光還有片時與你們同在趁着有光應當行走恐怕黑暗忽然到了、在黑暗裏行走的不知道往那裏去。35 你們應當趁着有光信從這光就可以作光明的人。耶穌說完這話就離開他們自己隱藏了。36 ○耶穌雖在他們面前作了這許多的奇事他們還是不信他。37

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

就應了先知以賽亞的話、說、主阿、我所傳的道、有誰信呢、主所顯的大能、有誰看呢。
他們不能信、因爲以賽亞又說、主叫他們瞎了眼、迷了心、免得他們眼睛看見、心裏明白、悔改了、我就醫治他們。以賽亞看見主的榮耀、論主的事、那時候說這話。然而有許多官長信了他、只因懼怕法利賽人將他們趕出教會、就不敢認他。這是他們喜歡世人讚美、勝如 神讚美。○耶穌大聲叫著說、信我的、不是信我、是信差我來的父。看見我、就是看見差我來的父。我到世上來、乃是光、叫凡信我的人、不住在黑暗裏。

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

## CHAPTER 13.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;

人若聽見我的話不信我、我不定他的罪、我來不是要定世人的罪、是要拯救世人。
[47] [48] 棄絕我、不信我道的人、必有定他罪的、就是我所傳的道、到末日要定他的罪。[49] 因爲
我不從自己的意思講、差我來的父怎樣吩咐我、我就怎樣講、怎樣說。[50] 我也知道他
的吩咐就是永生、所以我說的話、就是照天父告訴我的話說的。

第十三章

一 逾越節以前、耶穌知道自己離世歸父的時候近了、在世既然愛他門徒、到底還是
愛他們。二 吃晚飯的時候、魔鬼已經將賣耶穌的意思、放在西門的兒子以色加略猶
大的心裏。

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

三耶穌知道天父將萬物交付他手、並且知道自己是從 神出來、也必歸到 神去的。四於是離席站起來、脫了衣服、拏一條手巾自己繫上、五就把水倒在盆裏、洗門徒的腳、用自己所繫的手巾擦乾。六挨到西門彼得、彼得說、主要洗我的腳麼。七耶穌回答說、我所作的、你如今不曉得、後來必曉得。八彼得說、你終久不可以洗我的腳。耶穌回答說、我若不洗你、你就和我沒有干涉。九西門彼得對他說、主阿、不但我的腳、連手和頭也要洗。十耶穌說、凡洗浴過的人、只須把腳一洗、周身就乾淨了。你們是乾淨的、但你們不全是乾淨的。十一耶穌知道要賣他的是誰、所以說你們不全是乾淨的。

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

洗完他們的脚、耶穌穿上衣服、又坐下、對他們說、我在你們身上所作的、你們知道這是甚麼意思呢。你們稱呼我夫子、稱呼我主、你們稱呼的不錯、我實在是的。我是你們的主、你們的夫子、尚且洗你們的脚、你們也當彼此洗脚。我作榜樣給你們看、叫你們照着我的樣式行。我實在告訴你們、僕人不能比主人大、差人不能比差他的人大。你們若明白這個、照着去行、就有福了。我這話不是指着你們衆人、我所揀選的、我都知道、現在要應驗經上所說、同我吃飯的人舉脚踢我的話。這事還沒有成就、我先告訴你們、事已成就、你們就可以信我是基督。我實在告訴你們、接待我所差遣的人、就是接待我、接待我就是接待差遣我的父。

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

㉑耶穌說了這些話、心裏憂愁、就說、我實在告訴你們、你們中間有一個人要賣我了。㉒門徒彼此對看、不知道說的是誰。㉓有耶穌所愛的一個門徒、挨近耶穌的懷坐着。㉔西門彼得點頭示意、叫他問耶穌是指着誰說的。㉕他就靠近耶穌的胸前、問耶穌說、主阿、是誰呢。㉖耶穌說、我泡一點食物給誰吃、就是誰。耶穌就泡了一點食物、給西門的兒子以色加略猶大。㉗猶大受了這一點泡的食物、撒但就入了他的心。耶穌對他說、你所要作的、快作罷。㉘在席的沒有人知道是爲甚麼對他說這話。㉙有人因爲猶大帶着錢囊、以爲耶穌叫他買節下所用的東西去、或是叫他賙濟貧人。

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

猶大受了那一點食物、立刻出去、那時候是夜間了。他出去以後、耶穌說、如今人子得著榮耀、神因爲人子也得著榮耀。神既因人子得著榮耀、自己也要榮耀人子、並且必要快快的榮耀他。衆小子、我還有不久的時候、和你們在一處、後來你們必尋找我、但我所去的地方、你們不能到、我曾告訴猶太人、如今又告訴你們。我賜給你們一條新命令、就是叫你們彼此相愛。我怎樣愛你們、你們也當怎樣相愛。你們若彼此相愛、衆人就因此可以知道你們是我的門徒。西門彼得就問耶穌說、主、往那裏去。耶穌說、我去的地方、你如今不能跟我去、後來必要跟我去。彼得說、主阿、我爲甚麼如今不能跟你去呢、我願意爲你捨命。

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

耶穌說、你願意爲我捨命麼。我實在告訴你、雞叫以前、你將要三次說不認得我。

## CHAPTER 14.

## 第十四章

1 LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

你們心裏不要憂愁、你們信　神、也當信我。

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

在我父的家裏、有許多的住處、若沒有、我早已告訴你們、我去、是爲你們豫備地方去。

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

我去爲你們豫備了地方、我必要再來、接你們到我那裏去、我在那裏、叫你們也在那裏。

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

我往那裏去、是你們知道的、那條路也是你們知道的。

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

多馬說、主往那裏去、我們尚且不知道、又焉能知道那條路呢。

6 Jesus saith unto him. I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

耶穌說、我就是道路、真理、生命、若不從我、沒有人能到我父那裏去。

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

你們若認識我、就必認識我的父、從今以後、你們認識父、並且已經看見父了。

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

腓力說、求主叫我們得見父、我們就知足了。八耶穌對他說、腓力、我同你們在一處這樣長久、你還不認識我麼。看見了我、就是看見父、你怎麼還說叫我們得見父呢。九我在父裏面、父在我裏面、你不信麼。我對你們所說的話、不是從我自己的意思說的、父住在我裏面、我所作的事都是他作的。十你們當信我在父裏面、父在我裏面、即或不信、看我所行的事、也應當信了。十一我實在告訴你們、我所作的事、信我的人也要作、並且要作比這更大的事、因爲我歸到我父那裏去。十二你們靠我的名無論求甚麼、我必成就、叫父因他兒子得榮耀。十三若靠我的名求甚麼、我必成就。十四你們若愛我、應當遵守我的誡命。

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

我要求父、父就要另賜你們一位保惠師、或作訓慰師叫他永遠同你們在一處。就是真理的聖靈、世人不能接受他、因爲看不見他、也不認得他、只有你們認得他、因爲他同你們在一處、還要常在你們心裏。我不要撇下你們如同孤兒、我必再到你們這裏來。還有不多的時候、世人就不能看見我了、只有你們要看見我、因爲我活著、你們也必要活著。到了那日、你們必知道我在我父裏面、你們在我裏面、我在你們裏面。聽我的吩咐就遵守的、這人是愛我的、愛我的人、必蒙我父愛他、我也必愛他、並且我要顯現出來給他看。有一個猶大、不是以色加略猶大、問耶穌說、主、怎麼要顯現給我們看、不顯現給世人看。

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

耶二三穌回答說、人若愛我、就必守我的道、我父必愛他、我們要到他那裏去、與他同住。二四不愛我的人、就不守我的道、你們所聽見的、不是我的道、是差我來的父的道。二五我同你們在一處的時候、曾將這話告訴你們。二六惟有保惠師、或作慰惠師、就是我父因我的名、將要差來的聖神、他要將各樣的道理、指教你們、並且叫你們記得我對你們所說的話。二七我賜你們平安、我將我的平安賜與你們、我所賜與你們的平安、不像世人所給的平安、你們心裏不要憂愁、也不要懼怕。二八你們聽見我說、我要去了、必再到你們這裏來、你們若是愛我、就必喜樂、因爲我說我要歸到我父那裏去、我父是比我大的。二九我如今先告訴你們、到了事成的時候、你們就可以信了。

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

## CHAPTER 15.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through that word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

以後我沒有許多話告訴你們、因爲這世界的主要來、他在我身上本沒有甚麼權柄、但我要叫世人知道我是愛的我父、照著我的父命令行的。起來、我們去罷。

### 第十五章

我是眞葡萄樹、我父就是栽培的人。凡與我連屬不結果子的枝子、他必剪除、結果子的就必修理乾淨、叫他結果子更多。現在你們因爲我傳給你們的道、都乾淨了。你們要常在我裏面、我也常在你們裏面。枝子若不在葡萄樹上、必不能自己結果子。你們若不在我裏面、也是如此。我是葡萄樹、你們是枝子、人若常在我裏面、我也常在他裏面、就必要多多結果子、你們若沒有我、也必不能作甚麼。

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

人若離開我、必要像枝子丟在外面枯乾、人拾起來、就扔在火裏燒了。[6]你們若常在我裏面、我的道也常在你們心裏、凡你們所願的、祈求就必給你們成全。[7]你們若多結果子、我父就必得榮耀、你們也真是我的門徒了。[8]我愛你們、像天父愛我、你們就當不失去我的愛。[9]你們若遵奉我的命令、就不失去我的愛、如同我遵奉我父的命令、就不失去我父的愛。[10]我將這話告訴你們、是要叫你們心裏得著我的喜樂、你們的喜樂可以滿足。[11]你們應當彼此相愛、像我愛你們一般、這就是我的命令。[12]人爲朋友捨命、愛人的事、沒有比這個大的。[13]我所吩咐的、你們若能行、你們就是我的朋友了。[14]

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

十五 從今以後、我不稱你們爲僕人、因爲僕人不知道主人所行的事、我稱你們爲朋友、因爲我在我父那裏所聽見的、已經都告訴了你們。十六 不是你們揀選我、是我揀選你們、派你們去結果子、並且叫你們的果子可以常存。你們靠我的名、不拘向父求甚麼、父就都賜給你們。十七 我吩咐你們這話、是要叫你們彼此相愛。十八 世上的人若恨你們、你們須知道恨你們以先已經恨我了。十九 若你們和世上人同類、世上人必愛同類的人、但你們不是和世上人同類、乃是我從世上揀選出來的、所以世上人恨你們。二十 我曾對你們說、僕人不能比主人大、這句話你們應當記念。他們既然逼迫我、也必要逼迫你們、若肯遵我的話、也必要遵你們的話。

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

## CHAPTER 16.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

他們爲我的名這樣待你們、是因爲不認識差我來的父。我若不來教訓他們、他們就沒有罪、現在他們的罪無可推諉了。人恨我、也必恨我父。我若沒有在他們中間、行過別人未曾行的事、他們就沒有罪、現在他們已經看見我和我的父、還是恨我和我的父。他們的律法上說、他們無緣無故的恨我、這句話眞應驗了。我要從父那裏差保惠師或作開慰師來、就是從父出來的眞理的聖靈、他來了、就爲我作見證。你們也必爲我作見證、因爲你們從起頭就和我在一處。

### 第十六章

我告訴你們這話、免得你們後來悔恨。

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

二他們要將你們趕出教會、並且時候將到了、凡殺你們的人、都自己以爲是事奉
神。三他們不認識父、也不認識我、所以要如此待你們。四我將這事告訴你們、是要你們
到那時候、想念我對你們所說的話、我從前沒有告訴你們、因爲我還和你們在一
處。五現在我要回到差我來的父那裏去、你們中間倒沒有人問我往那裏去。六因爲我
將這話告訴你們、你們滿心憂愁。七我實在告訴你們、我去必與你們有益、因爲我不
去、保惠師或作訓慰師就不到你們這裏來、我去了、就差他來。八他既來了、必要叫世上
的人、爲罪爲義爲審判、自己責備自己。九爲罪、是因爲他們不信我。十爲義、是因爲我
要回到我父那裏去、你們不能再見我。十一爲審判、是因爲這世上的王受了審判。

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

十二我還有許多話要告訴你們、只是你們現在不能領會。十三等到眞理的聖靈來了、他必要引導你們明白各樣眞理、因爲他不是憑着自己說、乃是傳他所聽見的話、並且要把將來的事指示你們。十四他必榮耀我、因爲他必將所受於我的、指示你們。十五凡父所有的、都是我的、所以說他必將所受於我的、指示你們。十六等不多的時候、你們就看不見我了、再等不多的時候、你們又要看見我、因爲我回到我父那裏去。十七有幾個門徒彼此對問說、他說等不多的時候、你們就看不見我、再等不多的時候、你們又要看見我、因爲我回到我父那裏去、這話是甚麼意思呢。十八他們又說、他說不多的時候、到底是甚麼意思、我們不明白他所說的話。

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

耶穌知道他們要問、就對他們說、我說等不多的時候、你們就看不見我、再等不多的時候、你們又要看見我、你們爲這話彼此相問麼。

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

我實在告訴你們、將來你們要哭泣、要哀慟、世上人倒要喜樂、你們將要憂愁、然而你們的憂愁、總要變作喜樂。

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

婦人將要生產、因爲產期到了、就憂愁、生了兒子以後、因爲世上添了一個人、就甚歡喜、忘了從前的苦楚。

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

現在你們憂愁、等到我再見你們、你們心裏就喜樂了、並且你們的喜樂、沒有人能奪去。

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

那時候、就是一樣事你們也不用問我、我實在告訴你們、凡你們靠我的名求父的、父必賜與你們。

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

從前你們沒有靠我的名求過甚麼、如今你們求、就必得著、這樣你們的喜樂、必要滿足。

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

我現在用比喻將這事告訴你們、時候將到、我不再用比喻告訴你們、必將父的道明明白白的告訴你們。

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

那時候、你們應當靠我的名祈求、我不說我要爲你們求父。

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

父自己愛你們、因爲你們愛我、又信我是從 神那裏來的。

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

我從父那裏來、到了世上、我又離開世上、回父那裏去。

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

門徒說、現在你是明說、不再用比喻了。

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

我們知道你是無所不知的、不必有人問你、所以我們信你是從 神那裏來的。

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

耶穌回答說、現在你們信麼。

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

時候要到了、就是現今、你們都要分散、各歸自己的地方、留下我一個人、其實不是我獨自在這裏、還有父同我在一處。

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

我將這事告訴你們、是要叫你們靠我能得平安、在世上你們一定要受苦難、然而你們不要懼怕、我已經勝了世界了。

## CHAPTER 17.

## 第十七章

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

耶穌說完了這話、就舉目望天說、父阿、時候到了、願你榮耀你的兒子、叫你的兒子也榮耀你。

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

因爲你曾將管理萬民的權柄賜給我、叫我也將永生賜給你所賜給我的人。

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

認識你是獨一眞神、並且認識你所差來的耶穌基督、這就是永生。

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

我在世上已經榮耀你、你所託付我作的事、我已經成全了。

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

如今求父使我同你享榮耀、就是創造天地以先、我同你所有的榮耀。

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

你從世上揀選賜給我的人、我已經將你的名指示他們了、他們本是屬你的、你將
他們賜給我、他們也曾遵守你的道。六又知道你所賜給我的、都是從你那裏出來的。
七因爲你所賜給我的道、我賜給他們、他們已經受了、又實在知道我是從你那裏出
來、並且信我是你所差來的。八我爲他們祈禱、不是爲世人祈禱、是爲你所賜給我的
人祈禱、因爲他們本是屬乎你的。九凡屬我的、都是屬你的、屬你的、也是屬我的、並且
我因他們得了榮耀。十從今以後、我不在世上了、他們在世上、我往你那裏去。求聖父
保守你所賜給我的人、叫他們永信你的名、都合而爲一、像父和我一般。

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through the truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

我同他們在世的時候、也保守他們、使他們信你的名、凡你所賜給我的人、我都保全了、其中沒有失落一個、只失落那該滅亡的人、應驗經上所記的話。現在我要歸到你那裏去、我還在世的時候、先說這話、使他們心裏大得我的喜樂。我將你的道傳給他們、世人恨他們、因爲他們不和世人同類、像我不和世人同類一樣。我不求你叫他們離開世界、只求你保佑他們不陷在罪惡裏。他們不和世人同類、像我不和世人同類一樣。求你用你的眞理、使他們成爲聖潔、你的道就是眞理。你差我到世上、我也差他們到世上。我爲他們成聖、叫他們也因眞理成聖。我不但爲這些人祈禱、也爲那聽見他們的話就信我的人祈禱、

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it;* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

叫[21]他們都合而爲一、父在我裏面、我在父裏面、叫他們也這樣在我們裏面、合而爲一、世人就可以信我是你所差來的。[22]你賜給我的榮耀、我已經賜給他們、叫他們合而爲一、像父和我本來爲一。[23]我在他們裏面、你在我裏面、使他們完完全全的合而爲一、世人就可以曉得我是你所差來的、並且曉得你愛他們同愛我一樣。[24]父阿、我在那裏願你所賜給我的人、也同我在那裏、叫他們看見你所賜給我的榮耀、因爲創造世界以前、你已經愛我了。[25]公義的父、世人不認識你、只有我認識你、這些人也曉得我是你所差來的。[26]我曾將你的名指示他們、知道、還要指示他們、使你所施給我的慈愛、在他們裏面、我也在他們裏面。

## CHAPTER 18.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answerd, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

## 第十八章

一耶穌說完了這話、同門徒出來、過了汲淪小河、在那裏有一個園子、他們都進去了。二賣耶穌的猶大也認得那地方、因爲耶穌屢次和門徒在那裏聚集。三猶大就領著一隊兵、和祭司長同法利賽人的差役、拏著火把燈籠器械、來到園裏。四耶穌知道所要臨到自己身上的一切事、就出來問他們說、你們尋找誰。五他們回答說、尋找拏撒勒人耶穌。耶穌說、我就是。賣他的猶大也和衆人一同站立。六耶穌一說我就是、衆人就退後、仆倒在地。七耶穌又問他們說、你們尋找誰。回答說、尋找拏撒勒人耶穌。八耶穌說、我已經告訴你們說、我就是。你們若尋找我、可容這些人去。

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciples, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

這就應了耶穌從前所說你賜給我的人、我沒有失落一個的話了。[9]西門彼得帶著一把刀、就拔出來、砍祭司長的僕人、削掉他的右耳。那僕人名叫馬勒古。[10]耶穌對彼得說、收你的刀入鞘。我父給我的那一盃、我可以不喝麼。[11]於是那一隊兵、和千夫長並猶太人的衙役、將耶穌捉住、捆綁了。[12]先拉到亞那面前、亞那就是本年作大祭司的該亞法的岳父。[13]這該亞法從前曾和猶太人商議說、一個人替百姓死、是與我們有益的。[14]跟隨耶穌的有西門彼得、還有一個門徒、是大祭司素常認識的。這門徒同著耶穌進了大祭司的院。[15]彼得站在門外、大祭司所認識的那個門徒出來、向看門的說了一聲、就領彼得進去。[16]

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

十七 看門的丫鬟對彼得說、你豈不是這人的門徒麼。彼得說、我不是。十八 僕人和差役因爲天氣寒冷、燒炭站在那裏烤火。彼得也同他們站著烤火。十九 當下大祭司將耶穌的門徒、和耶穌的道理、盤問耶穌。二十 耶穌回答說、我常明明對人講道、也常在會堂和聖殿裏、就是猶太人聚集的地方教訓人、我私下沒有說甚麼話。二一 你爲何問我、可問那聽見的人、我傳的是甚麼、我所講的、他們都知道。二二 耶穌說了這話、旁邊站著的差役、有一個打耶穌的臉說、你這樣回答大祭司麼。二三 耶穌說、若我說的不是、你可以指證我的不是、若我說的是、爲甚麼打我呢。

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

此時亞那就將耶穌解到大祭司該亞法那裏去、或作原來亞那已將耶穌解到大祭司該亞法那裏去是捆着解去的。那時候西門彼得站着烤火、有人對他說、你不是他的門徒麼。彼得不承認、說我不是。有大祭司的僕人、就是被彼得削掉右耳的那個人的親戚、說我不是在園子裏看見你和他在一處麼。彼得又不承認。雞就叫了。○衆人拉着耶穌、從該亞法那裏往公堂去、那時正在清晨、衆人不進衙門、恐怕身體污了、不能吃逾越節的羔羊。彼拉多出來、對衆人說、你們爲甚麼事告這個人呢。衆人回答說、這人若不是犯罪的、我們就不將他解到你這裏來。彼拉多說、你們拉他去、按着你們的律法審判。猶太人說、我們沒有殺人的權柄。

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

這就應驗耶穌所說自己將要怎麼死的話了。彼拉多又進衙門、叫耶穌來、問他說、你是猶太人的王麼。耶穌回答說、這話是你自己說的呢、是有人告訴你的呢。彼拉多說、我豈是猶太人呢。解你到我這裏來的、是你本地的百姓、和衆祭司長、你作過甚麼事呢。耶穌說、我的國不是這世上的國。我的國若是這世上的國、我的臣子必爲我爭戰、免得我被賣給猶太人、只是我的國不是這世上的國。彼拉多說、這樣你果然是王麼。耶穌回答說、你說我是王、我爲此降生、我爲此到世上來、特爲眞理作見證。凡從眞理的人、必聽我的話。彼拉多說、眞理是甚麼呢。說完了、又出來、到猶太人那裏說、我查不出他有甚麼罪來。

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

## CHAPTER 19.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him,

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

三九你們有一個規矩、每到逾越節、要我給你們釋放一個囚犯。你們要我釋放猶太人的王不要。四十衆人喊叫說、不要釋放這個人、要釋放巴拉巴。巴拉巴原是強盜。

## 第十九章

一當下彼拉多將耶穌鞭打了。二兵丁用枳棘編作冕、戴在耶穌頭上、又給他穿上紫色袍。三對他說、請猶太人的王安。他們就用手掌打他。四彼拉多又出來、對衆人說、我帶他出來見你們、叫你們知道我查不出他有甚麼罪來。五耶穌戴著枳棘冕、穿著紫色袍出來。彼拉多對他們說、你們看、這就是那人。

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again unto the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

祭司長和差役看見耶穌、就大聲說、釘他在十字架上、釘他在十字架上。彼拉多說、你們自己將他釘在十字架上、我查不出他有甚麼罪來。猶太人回答說、我們有律法、按著我們的律法、他是當死的、因爲他自稱是　神的兒子。彼拉多聽見這話、更加害怕、就回到公堂問耶穌說、你是那裏來的。耶穌不回答。彼拉多又問他說、你不回答我麼。你豈不知我有權柄將你釘十字架、也有權柄將你釋放麼。耶穌回答說、若不是從上頭賜給你、你就毫無害我的權柄。所以將我交給你的那人、罪更重了。從此彼拉多想要釋放耶穌、無奈猶太人喊叫說、你若釋放這個人、就不是該撒的忠臣。凡自稱爲王的、就是背叛該撒了。

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

十三 彼拉多聽見這話、就帶耶穌出去、到了一個地方、稱爲鋪華石處、希伯來的話、叫作
厄巴大、在那裏坐堂。十四 那日是豫備逾越節的日子、約有午正。彼拉多對猶太人說、你
們看、這是你們的王。十五 他們喊叫說、除滅他、除滅他、釘他在十字架上。彼拉多又問他
們說、我可以把你們的王釘在十字架上麼。衆祭司長回答說、除了該撒、我們沒有
甚麼王。十六 彼拉多將耶穌交給他們去釘十字架。他們就將耶穌拉了去。十七 耶穌背著自
己的十字架出城、到了一個地方、名叫髑髏處、希百來的話、叫作各各他。十八 就在那裏
釘耶穌在十字架上、還有兩個人一同釘著、一個在左邊、一個在右邊、耶穌在中間。
十九 彼拉多寫一個牌、安在十字架上、寫的是猶太人的王、拏撒勒人耶穌。

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

有許多猶太人看這牌、因爲耶穌釘在十字架的地方、離城不遠、並且牌上寫的是希百來希利尼羅馬三國的文字。猶太人的衆祭司長、就求彼拉多說、不要寫猶太人的王、要寫他自稱是猶太人的王。彼拉多回答說、我所寫的、我已經寫上了。兵丁既釘耶穌在十字架上、就把他的衣服、分爲四分、每人一分。還有他一件裏衣、那件裏衣是上下一片織成、沒有縫兒的。他們彼此說、不用撕開、我們拈鬮、看誰得着。經上說、他們分了我的外衣、爲我的裏衣拈鬮、這話就應驗了。兵丁正作這事。耶穌的母親、和他母親的姊妹革流巴的妻子馬利亞、還有抹大拉的馬利亞、在十字架旁邊站着。

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs;

耶穌看見他的母親、和他所愛的那一個門徒站在那裏、就對他母親說、母親、這是你的兒子。又對門徒說、這是你的母親。從那時、那門徒就接耶穌的母親、到自己家裏去住。後來耶穌知道一切的事已經成全了、又要經上的話應驗、就說、我渴了。在那裏有一個器皿、盛滿了醋。他們就拿海絨蘸了醋、綁在牛膝草上、送到他口。耶穌嘗了、就說、成了。低下頭、便將靈魂交與　神了。○這日是豫備安息日的日子、那安息日是大安息日。猶太人不要他們的身體、在安息日留在十字架上、所以求彼拉多叫人打折了他們的腿骨、拿下十字架去。於是兵丁來到、把和耶穌同釘的兩個人、一個一個的打折了腿骨。到了耶穌面前、見他已經死了、就不打折他的腿骨。

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another Scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

三四有一個兵拏槍扎破他的肋條、就有血和水流出來。三五看見這事的人作見證、他見證的話是眞的、他也知道所說是眞的、可以叫你們相信。三六這事成了、爲要應驗經上的話、經上說、他的骨頭一根也不折斷。三七經上又有一句說、他們必要仰望自己所扎的人。○三八有一個亞利馬太人、名叫約瑟、是耶穌的門徒、只因怕猶太人、就暗暗的作門徒、這時候他來求彼拉多准他將耶穌的身體領去。彼拉多允准、他就將耶穌的身體領去。三九又有尼哥底母、就是從前夜裏來見耶穌的、拏著沒藥和蘆薈、約有一百斤前來。四十他們就照猶太人安葬的規矩、將耶穌的身體用細麻布加上香料裹好了。四一在耶穌釘死的地方、有一個園子、園內有一座新墳墓、是從來沒有葬過人的、

42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## CHAPTER 20.

THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

這日是猶太人豫備節的日子、因爲那墳墓相近、就在那裏埋葬耶穌。

## 第二十章

七日的頭一日、清早天未亮的時候、抹大拉的馬利亞、來到墳墓那裏、看見墓門口的石頭已經挪開了。就跑來見西門彼得、和耶穌所愛的那個門徒、告訴他們說、有人將主從墳墓裏取出來、我們不知道放在那裏。彼得同那個門徒就出去往墳墓那裏去。兩個人同跑、那個門徒比彼得跑得更快、先到了墳墓前。低頭看見細麻布在那裏、只是沒有進去。西門彼得隨後到了、進墳墓裏去、看見細麻布在那裏、又看見裹頭的手巾、沒有和麻布在一處、另在別處疊著。

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

八 先到墳墓前的那個門徒也進去、看見纔信了。九 先前他們還不明白按着聖經耶穌必要從死裏復活。十 於是兩個門徒回來了。十一 馬利亞站在墳墓旁邊啼哭。哭的時候、低頭向墳墓裏觀看、十二 見有兩個天使、穿着白衣、在安放耶穌身體的地方坐着、一個在頭前、一個在腳後。十三 天使說、婦人爲甚麼哭。他說、有人將我主取出去、我不知道放在那裏。十四 說了這話、就轉身看見耶穌站着、卻不知道是耶穌。十五 耶穌問他說、婦人、爲甚麼哭、你找誰。馬利亞以爲他是管園的人、對他說、先生、若是你將他移了去、請告訴我放在那裏、我好去取他。

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

耶穌說、馬利亞。馬利亞就回頭說、拉波尼、拉波尼就是夫子的意思。耶穌對他說、不要摸我、因爲我還沒有升到我父那裏。你去告訴我弟兄說、我要升上去見我的父、就是你們的父、見我的 神、就是你們的 神、抹大拉的馬利亞就去告訴衆門徒說、已經看見主了、又將主對他說的話、告訴他們。○那日是七日的第一日、晚上門徒在一處聚集、因爲懼怕猶太人、將門關上。耶穌來了、站在當中、對他們說、願你們平安。說了、就將他的手和肋條指給他們看。門徒看見主、都歡喜了。耶穌又對他們說、願你們平安。我父差我、我也這樣差你們。說完這話、向衆人吹一口氣說、你們受聖靈。

23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

你們赦誰的罪、誰的罪就赦了、你們定誰的罪、誰的罪就定了。耶穌來的時候十二門徒裏的多馬、又叫低土馬、沒有在那裏。衆門徒告訴他說、我們看見主了。多馬說、我若不看見他手上的釘痕、不用指頭摸他的釘痕、不伸手在他肋條裏、我就不信。過了七日、門徒又在屋裏、多馬也在那裏、門關了、耶穌來站在當中、說、願你們平安。又對多馬說、伸過指頭來摸我的手、伸過手來摸我的肋條、總要信、不要疑惑。多馬說、我的主、我的神。耶穌對他說、多馬、你看見我纔信、那沒有看見就信的、更是有福的。耶穌在門徒面前、還作了許多奇事、沒有記在這書上。

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

只記這些事、要叫你們信耶穌是基督、是　神的兒子、又叫你們因爲信他、靠他的名得生命。

## CHAPTER 21.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

## 第二十一章

一 這事以後、耶穌在提庇哩亞海邊、又顯現給門徒看。他顯現的事、記在下面。二 有西門彼得、同稱呼低土馬的多馬、加利利的迦拿人拿但業、還有西庇太兩個兒子、又有兩個門徒、都在那裏。三 西門彼得對衆人說、我要打魚去。他們說、我們也要同去。大家就出去、上了船、這一夜沒有打著甚麼。四 天亮了、耶穌站在岸上、門徒不知道是耶穌。五 耶穌說、小子、你們有甚麼吃的沒有。門徒回答說、沒有。

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as *it* were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

六 耶穌對他們說、你們將網撒在船的右邊、必要得著。他們撒下網去、就拉不上來了、因爲魚甚多。七 耶穌所愛的那個門徒對彼得說、是主。那時候西門彼得赤著身、一聽見是主、就披上一件衣服、跳在海裏。八 其餘的門徒、因爲離岸不遠、約有二十丈、就駕著小船、將一網魚拉過來。九 上了岸、看見那裏有炭火、並且有魚、有餅、放在炭火上。十 耶穌對他們說、把纔打的魚拿幾尾來。十一 西門彼得就去將網拉上岸來、魚滿了網、有一百五十三尾大魚、魚雖這樣多、網卻沒有裂。十二 耶穌對他們說、你們來吃。門徒因爲知道是主、不敢問他說你是誰。

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

13 耶穌來了、將餅和魚給他們。14 耶穌從死裏復活以後、顯現給門徒看、這是第三次了。
15 衆人吃完了、耶穌對西門彼得說、約翰的兒子西門、你比這些人更愛我麼。彼得說、主是的、你知道我愛你了。耶穌對他說、你牧養我的小羊。16 耶穌二次對他說、約翰的兒子西門、你愛我麼。他回答說、主是的、你知道我愛你了。耶穌說、你牧養我的羊。17 三次對他說、約翰的兒子西門、你愛我麼。彼得因爲耶穌一連三次問他說、你愛我麼、就憂愁回答說、主是無所不知的、你知道我愛你了。耶穌對他說、你牧養我的羊。18 我實在告訴你、你年幼的時候、自己繫上帶子、任意往來、等到老了、必要伸出手來、被別人捆綁、拉你到不願意去的地方。

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

耶穌這話、是指著彼得將來怎樣死、榮耀 神。說完了、又對他說、你跟從我。彼得回頭、看見耶穌所愛的那個門徒、在後面跟隨、就是從前晚飯時候、靠近耶穌胸前、問賣主的是誰的那個門徒。彼得看見他、就問耶穌說、主、這個人將來如何。耶穌回答說、我若要他活到我來的時候、與你何干、你跟從我罷。弟兄中間、就傳說這個門徒必不死。其實耶穌不是說他不死、乃是說我若要他活到我來的時候、與你何干。爲這事作見證、又記在書上的、就是這個門徒、並且我們知道他所見證的是眞的。耶穌所作的事、還有許多、若件件都記在書上、我想世上就裝不下那些書了。阿們。

# 使徒行傳

## 中西字

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

IN

*ENGLISH AND MANDARIN.*

PUBLISHED BY THE

**AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY.**

SHANGHAI:
AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1900.

# 使徒行傳

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

## CHAPTER 1.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

## 第一章

一 提阿非羅阿、耶穌從起頭直到他託聖靈賜命令給所揀選的使徒以
二 後升天的日子所行的事、所傳的道、我已經都寫在前書上了。他受難
三 以後、用許多憑據、向使徒顯明自己復活、四十日間、在他們面前顯現、
與他們講論　神國的道。耶穌與使徒聚集的時候、吩咐他們說、不要
四 離開耶路撒冷、要等到父的應許成就、就是你們聽見我說的。約翰是
五 用水施洗、你們不多幾日、必要受聖靈的洗。他們聚集的時候、問耶穌
六 說、主要與復以色列國、就在這時候麼。

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

耶穌說、年分日期、是父用自己權柄所定的、不是你們可以曉得的。八只等到聖靈降在你們身上、你們就必得著能力、並且在耶路撒冷、猶太全地、撒馬利亞、以及天下極遠的地方、爲我作見證。○九耶穌說完這話、就升天、門徒都觀看、有一朵雲將他接去、就不見了。十當他上升的時候、門徒注目望天、忽然有兩個人身穿白衣、站在旁邊說、十一加利利人、你們爲甚麼站在這裏、向天觀看呢、這離開你們升了天的耶穌、你們看見他怎樣升天、後來他必怎樣降臨。○十二門徒從橄欖山回耶路撒冷去、這山離耶路撒冷、約有安息日可走的路程。

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about a hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called, in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is say, The field of blood.

到了、就上了樓房、彼得、雅各、約翰、安得烈、腓力、多馬、巴多羅買、馬太、亞勒腓的兒子雅各、稱銳的西門、和雅各的兄弟猶大、都在那樓上寄居。他們同那些婦人、和耶穌的母親馬利亞、並耶穌的弟兄、都同心合意、不住的禱告祈求。○那時門徒聚集、約有一百二十人、彼得站在他們當中、說、諸位弟兄、聖靈藉大衛的口、在經上豫先指着領人捉拿耶穌的猶大所說的話、得了應驗、原是應當的。這個人本列在我們數中、與我們同得使徒的職分。他用不義之財、買了一塊田、後來身子仆倒、肚子裂開、腸子都流出來。這是耶路撒冷的居民都知道的、所以按土音給那塊田起名、叫作亞革大馬、繙出來就是血田的意思。

詩篇上說、願他的房子變爲荒場、無人居住、又說、他監督的職分、別人要得著。[20]所以主耶穌在我們這裏出入的時候、[21]從約翰施洗起頭、直到主離開我們升天的日子爲止、所有常常與我們作同伴的、必須在他們中間立一個人、和我們同作耶穌復活的見證。[22]於是選舉兩個人、一個名叫約瑟、又稱巴撒巴、又稱猶士都、一個名叫馬提亞。[23]他們祈禱說、主是知道人心的。求你指示這兩個人裏、誰是你所揀選得這使徒職分的、猶大已經丟棄這職分、往自己的地方去了。[24]他們於是拈鬮、拈著了馬提亞、就叫他和十一個使徒同列。[25][26]

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein : and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

## CHAPTER 2.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them,

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

## 第二章

五旬節到了、門徒都同心合意的聚集在一處。二忽然從天上有響聲下來、彷彿一陣大風吹過、充滿了他們所坐的屋子。三就看見有火燄、形狀如同舌頭、分開落在各人的頭上。四他們就都充充滿滿的受了聖靈、照著聖靈所賜給他們的口才、說起別國的方言。五那時有虔誠的猶太人、從天下各國來寄居在耶路撒冷。六這風聲傳開、衆人都來聚會、聽見門徒按著衆人各處的鄉談說話、就甚詫異。七都希奇驚訝、彼此對問說、這說話的、不都是加利利人麼。八怎麼我們各人、聽見他們說我們本地的話呢。九我們帕提亞人、米太人、以攔人、和住在米所波大米、猶太、伽帕多家、本都、亞西亞、

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

弗呂家、旁非利亞伊及的人、並靠近古利奈的呂彼亞一帶地方的人、從羅馬來的
客旅、或是猶太人、或是進教的人、革里底和亞喇伯人、都聽見他們用我們各人的
鄉談、講論　神的大道。衆人因此驚訝、心裏猶疑、彼此對問說、這到底是甚麼呢。
有人譏笑說、他們無非是新酒喝醉了。○彼得和十一個使徒站起來、大聲說、猶太
人、和凡住在耶路撒冷的人、這件事你們不可不知道、請聽我的話。你們猜疑這些
人是醉了、時候剛到巳初、他們不是醉了。這是應驗先知約耳的話、他說、神說、到
了末世、我要降下我的聖靈、感動萬人、你們的兒女、要說豫言、年少的人、要看見異
象、年老的人、要得異夢。

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:

那時我要降下我的聖靈、感動我的僕婢、叫他們能說豫言、[十八]在天上我要顯出異兆、在地下我要顯出奇事有血、有火、有烟、[十九]日光要變作黑暗、月光要變作血色、都在主大榮耀的日子未到以前。[二十]凡禱告主名的人、必要得救。[二十一]以色列人、請聽我的話、神藉著拏撒勒人耶穌、在你們中間施行異能奇事妙蹟、是你們所知道的、這是神在你們中間、爲他作的明證、他照著神豫定的旨意被賣、你們藉著無法的人的手、將他釘死在十字架上。然而他受難死後、神救他復活、因爲死不能拘管他。[二十二]大衛指著耶穌說、我看見主常在我的眼前、主在我右邊、叫我不至於震動、[二十三]所以我心裏歡喜、我口裏讚美、我的肉身在墳墓裏、還有指望、

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

因爲你必不丟棄我的靈魂在陰間、必不叫你的聖者朽壞。你已經指示我生命的道路、必使我在你的面前、得著滿足的快樂。弟兄們、容我明明的向你們說我祖大衛的事、他早已死了、葬埋了、他的墳墓到今日還在我們這裏。大衛是先知、知道神曾向他起誓、應許在他子孫裏叫基督降生爲人、叫在他的寶座上他有先見之明、所以論到基督復活的事說、不丟棄他的靈魂在陰間、不叫他的肉身朽壞。這耶穌 神已經叫他復活了、我們都是見證。所以耶穌升在 神的右邊、受了父所應許的聖靈、就將你們所看見所聽見的降下來。大衛並沒有升天、他說、主曾對我主說、你要坐在我的右邊、等我將你的仇敵給你作脚凳。

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

三六 這樣說來、以色列一族的人都應當確實的知道你們釘在十字架上的耶穌、神已經立他爲主、爲基督了。三七衆人聽見這話、心如刀扎、就問彼得和其餘的使徒說、諸位弟兄、我們應當怎樣行呢。三八彼得對他們說、你們各人應當悔改、奉耶穌基督的名受洗、使罪得赦、這樣就必蒙主賜你們聖靈。三九因爲這恩應許給你們和你們的子孫、並一切在遠方蒙主我們的神所召的人。四十彼得又用許多話、警教勸勉他們、說你們當救自己、離開這邪惡的世代。四一他們中間凡歡喜聽信他的話的人、都受了洗、那一日門徒約增了三千人。四二都恒心遵守使徒的教訓、彼此和睦、如一常常擘餅祈禱。四三百姓無不懼怕、使徒又施行許多異蹟奇事。四四信的人都常在一處、凡事有無相通。

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

## *CHAPTER 3.*

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

並且賣了田產家業、照著各人的缺乏、分給各人。他們天天同心合意的在聖殿、又在家中擘餅、歡喜誠實、一同飲食、讚美　神、百姓都喜愛他們、主將得救的人、天天加入教會。

第三章

申初禱告的時候、彼得約翰一同上聖殿去。有一個人生來是瘸腿的、天天被人擡來、放在聖殿的一個門口、那門名叫美門、要求上殿的人施捨。看見彼得約翰將進聖殿、就求他們施捨。彼得約翰注目看他、說、你看我們。那人就看著他們、指望他們

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

六彼得說、金銀我沒有、只將我所有的捨給你、我奉拏撒勒耶穌基督的名、叫你起來行走。七於是拉他的右手、扶他起來、他的腳和踝骨、立刻强健了。八就跳起來、又站立、又行走、隨他們進了聖殿、跳躍行走、讚美　神。九百姓都看見他行走、讚美　神。十並且認得他是從前坐在聖殿美門口求賙濟的人、見他全愈就甚驚駭詫異。十一那人拉住彼得約翰、百姓驚駭、都跑到所羅門的廊下、來看他們。○十二彼得看見、就對百姓說、以色列人、爲甚麼將這事當作希奇、爲甚麼注目看我們、豈是我們的能力、我們的虔誠、叫這人行走麼。

亞伯拉罕以撒雅各的神就是我們列祖的神作了這事榮耀他兒子耶穌你們曾將耶穌交付彼拉多彼拉多擬定要釋放他你們竟在彼拉多面前棄絕他你們棄絕那聖潔公義的人反求與你們釋放一個凶手你們殺了那生命的主神卻叫他從死裏復活我們爲這事作見證我們信奉耶穌的名叫你們所看見所認得的這個人得强健耶穌所賜的信心叫這人在你們衆人面前得全愈了弟兄們我曉得你們作這事是由於不知你們的官長也是這樣但從前神藉衆先知的口說基督必要受害現在你們這樣行神叫這話應驗了所以你們應當悔罪改過使你們的罪過可得塗抹這樣那安舒的日子就必從主那裏來到

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

二十 主也必差遣從前向你們所說的耶穌基督降臨。二一 他應當在天上、等待萬物復興的那時候、照著　神從古以來託衆聖先知所說的話、摩西曾告訴我們祖宗說、主你們的　神、要在你們弟兄中間、立一位先知像我、凡他所吩咐你們的話、你們都當聽從。二三 凡不聽從那先知的、必在民間滅絕。二四 從撒母耳以來、說豫言的衆先知、也都是指著這時候說豫言。二五 你們就是先知的子孫、承受　神和列祖所立的約、神曾與亞伯拉罕立約說、天下萬國、必都因你的子孫得福。二六 神叫他兒子耶穌降生、先差遣他來、使你們各人悔改罪惡、得蒙福祉。

## CHAPTER 4.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole:

## 第四章

使徒對百姓講論的時候、衆祭司長、和管理聖殿的、並撒都該人都來了、[二]不喜悅他們教訓百姓、傳說因耶穌從死裏復活、死人都要復活。[三]於是下手拏住他們、因爲天已經晚了、將他們囚在監裏、等明天審問。[四]然而聽道的人、有許多信服的、數目約有五千。[五]次日、官府長老、讀書人、大祭司亞那、和該亞法、約翰、亞力山大、並大祭司的親族、都在耶路撒冷聚集、[六]叫使徒站在當中、問他們說、你們用甚麼能力、奉誰的名作這事呢。[七]彼得蒙聖靈大大的感動、對他們說、治民的官府、以色列的長老、今日若因爲我們向病人所行的好事、問我們是怎麼叫他全愈的、

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

你們和以色列民、都應當知道、站在你們面前的這人、是因著你們所釘十字架、神所復活的、拿撒勒人耶穌基督的名、得全愈的。[十]這耶穌就是你們匠人所棄的石頭、已經成了房角的頭塊石頭了。[十一]除他以外、並無救主、因爲在天下人間、沒有賜下別的名、我們可以靠著得救。[十二]衆人看見彼得約翰放膽辨論、又知道他們原是沒有學問的小民、便覺希奇、認出他們是跟從耶穌的、[十三]只因看見那治好了的人、和他們站在一處、就無話可說。[十四]先叫他們出了公會、然後彼此商議說、[十五]我們應當怎樣處治這兩個人、他們顯然行這大奇事、耶路撒冷的居民都知道、我們也不能說沒有。[十六]

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

但恐怕這事越發傳揚在民間、必須威嚇他們、叫他們不再奉這名教訓人。於是叫了他們兩個人來、警戒他們、萬不可奉耶穌的名講道教訓人。彼得約翰回答說、聽從你們過於聽從　神、你們自己說、這在　神面前合理不合理。我們所看見所聽見的事、我們不能不說。官長只爲懼怕百姓、無法責打他們、就恐嚇他們、將他們釋放、因爲百姓看見他們所行的奇事、都讚美　神。使徒行奇事醫好的那人、有四十多歲了。○使徒既被釋放、就往教友那裏去、將祭司長和長老所說的話、都告訴他們。他們聽見、同心合意、大聲禱告　神說、主是　神、天地海和其中的萬物、都是主造成的、

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

你曾託你的僕人大衛的口說、異邦爲甚麼喧嘩、萬民爲甚麼圖謀虛妄的事。[二五]世上的君王興起、侯伯聚集、違逆主和主所立的基督。[二六]希律王和本丟彼拉多、異邦人和以色列民、果然聚集、要攻擊你抹膏所立的聖子耶穌、[二七]成就你的權能、和你的意旨所豫定的事。[二八]現在他們恐嚇我們、求主鑒察、賜你僕人大大的放膽傳你們道、[二九]施展你的大能、使我們奉你聖子耶穌的名、醫治疾病、行異蹟奇事。〇[三〇]所禱已畢、他們聚會的地方、忽然震動、他們都足足的受了聖靈的感動、坦然無懼的宣講　神的道。[三一]信道的人、都是一心一意、有無相通、沒有人說、我的東西是我的。

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

## *CHAPTER 5.*

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

使徒用大能見證主耶穌復活、衆人都蒙大恩。內中沒有窮乏的、因爲凡有田產房屋的人、都將所有的變賣了、將價銀交與使徒、放在他們脚前、照著各人所需用的、分給各人。有一個利未人、生在居比路、名叫約西、使徒又與他起名、叫巴拿巴、繙出來、就是勸慰子的意思。他有田地變賣了、將價銀放在使徒脚前。

### 第五章

有一個人名叫亞拿尼亞、同妻子撒非喇、賣了田產。亞拿尼亞將價銀暗藏了幾分、他妻子也知道、其餘的幾分、拿來放在使徒脚前。彼得說、亞拿尼亞、怎麼撒但迷惑了你的心、叫你欺瞞聖靈、將田地的價銀、藏了幾分。

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

田還沒有賣、不是你的麼、已經賣了、銀子不是你作主麼、你爲甚麼存這樣的心、你不是欺瞞人、是欺瞞 神了。五亞拿尼亞聽見這話、就仆倒斷了氣、聽見這事的人、都甚懼怕。六少年的門徒起來、將他裝殮、擡出埋葬。七約過了一個半時辰、他的妻子進來、還不知道這事、彼得問他說、你們賣田的價銀、就是這個麼、你告訴我。他說、就是這個。八彼得又對他說、你們爲甚麼同謀、試探主的聖靈。埋葬你丈夫的人、已到門口、也要將你擡出去、婦人立刻仆倒、在彼得的脚前也斷了氣。九少年人進來、見他已死、就擡出去、埋在他丈夫傍邊。十全教會和聽見這事的人、都甚懼怕。十一

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

十二 使徒在民間、行了許多異蹟奇事、信的人都同心合意的聚集在所羅門的廊下。十三 其餘的人、不敢親近他們、百姓卻尊重他們。十四 信主的男子婦女、添入教中的、越發加多。十五 甚至有人將病人擡到街前、放在牀榻上、指望彼得從此經過、他的影兒蔭庇在他們身上。十六 有許多人從四面的城邑、帶著病人和被邪鬼纏磨的、來到耶路撒冷、都被使徒治好了。十七 大祭司和他的同人撒都該教人、都滿心恨怒。十八 就起來、下手擒住使徒、收在監裏。十九 主的使者、夜間開了監門、領他們出來。

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought,

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

說你們上聖殿去站著、將這生命的道、全講與百姓聽。使徒聽見這話就早晨上聖殿去傳教。大祭司和他的同人來了、聚齊公會的人、和以色列族的衆長老、就打發人到監裏去、將使徒提出來。差役到了監裏、不見使徒、就回來報與大祭司說、我們看見監獄關鎖嚴密、看守的人站在門外、及至開了門、裏面並不見一個人。大祭司和管理聖殿的、並衆祭司長、聽見這話、都心裏不安、不知這事將來如何。有人來告訴他們說、你們收在監裏的人、如今站在聖殿裏教訓百姓。於是管理聖殿的帶著差役去、將使徒拏來、不敢用强暴、恐怕百姓用石頭砍他們。拏到了、叫他們站在公會當中、大祭司問他們說

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

我們不是嚴嚴的禁止你們不可用這名傳教麼、你們倒將你們的道理傳遍了耶路撒冷、要將殺這人的罪歸到我們身上。彼得和其餘的使徒回答說、聽從　神過於聽從人、是應當的。你們懸在木頭上殺害的耶穌、我們列祖的　神已經叫他復活。　神又叫他升在自己的右邊、立他作君王作救主、賜恩與以色列人、使他們能悔改、得蒙赦罪。我們爲　神作這事的見證、　神所賜與信從他的人的聖靈、也作這事的見證。○公會的人聽見大怒、商議要殺使徒。公會中有一個法利賽人、名叫迦馬列、是百姓所敬重的教法師、他站起來、吩咐人將使徒暫且帶到外面去。就對衆人說、以色列人、你們處治這些人、必須謹愼、

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away *much* people after him; he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

從前丟大起來、妄自尊大、約有四百人附從他、後來他滅亡、附從他的人都散了、歸於無有。三七以後報名上冊的時候、又有加利利的猶大起來、引誘許多百姓隨從他、他也滅亡、隨從他的人也都散了。三八現在我勸你們、不要管理他們、任憑他們罷、他們所謀的、所行的、若是出於人、必要敗壞、三九若是出於　神、你們不但不能叫他敗壞、倒恐怕你們叛逆了　神。四十衆人聽從他的話、叫了使徒來、將他們責打、吩咐他們不可用耶穌的名傳教、就釋放了他們。四一使徒離了公會、因爲自己得爲　或作因爲主看他們配爲耶穌的名受辱、都甚歡喜。四二就每日在聖殿、在家裏、不住的教訓人、宣講耶穌是基督、

## CHAPTER 6.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

## 第六章

一那時門徒已經多了、有說希利尼話的猶太人、因天天周濟的時候、他們中間的寡婦沒有分著、就向希百來人發怨言。二十二使徒招集衆門徒、對他們說、我們不傳神的道、倒去管理飯食、是不應當的。三弟兄們、須要在你們中間、揀選七個有好名聲、受聖靈大大的感動、智慧充足的人、我們派他管理這事。四我們就專心以祈禱傳道爲事。五衆人聽了這話、都喜悅、就揀選了司提反、他是深有信心、大大被聖靈感動的。又揀選腓力、伯羅哥羅、尼迦挪、提門、巴米拿、並進教的安提阿人尼哥拉、叫他們站在使徒面前。六使徒禱告了、將手按在他們頭上。

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

神的道漸漸興旺，在耶路撒冷門徒的數目加增的甚多，也有許多祭司順從信服。○司提反大有信心能力，在民間多行異蹟奇事。當時有利百地哪會堂，並古利奈、亞力山大、基利家、亞西亞各處會堂的人，起來與司提反辨論。司提反辨論的時候，大有智慧，被聖靈感動，那些人不能勝過他。就使出人來誣告他說，我們聽見這人說褻瀆摩西和神的話了。他們又聳動了百姓和長老並讀書人，就來拿他，將他拉到公會去。設下人妄作見證告他說，這人不住的毀謗這聖所和律法。我們曾聽見他說，這拿撒勒人耶穌要毀壞這地方，改變摩西所傳給我們的典禮。在公會裏坐著的人都注目觀看司提反，看見他的容貌彷彿天使的容貌。

## CHAPTER 7.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

## 第七章

大祭司問司提反說這事果然有的麼 (二)司提反說諸位父兄請聽當日我們的祖宗亞伯拉罕還在米所波大米沒有遷到哈蘭居住的時候尊榮的 神向他顯現 (三)對他說你應當離了本地別了親族往我所要指示你的地方去 (四)亞伯拉罕就離了迦勒底地往哈蘭去住他父親死後 神又叫他從那裏遷到你們現在所住的地方 (五)在這個地方 神並沒有賜他產業連立足之地也沒有賜他但應許必將這地方賜與他和他的子孫爲業那時候他還沒有兒子 (六)神又說他的子孫必要寄居別國那國的人要逼勒他們作奴僕苦待他們四百年

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

神又說、我必責罰那逼勒他們作奴僕的國、後來他們必要出來、在這地方服事我。七 神又和亞伯拉罕設立割禮的約、後亞伯拉罕生了以撒、到第八日給他行了割禮。以撒生雅各、雅各生十二位始祖。八 他們嫉妒約瑟、將他賣與人、帶到伊及國去、神保佑他。拯救他脫離各樣患難、使他在伊及王法老面前有智慧、蒙恩寵、法老派他總理伊及國和法老的全家。九 後來伊及和迦南遍地、都遭了飢荒大難、我們的祖宗就絕了糧。十 雅各聽見在伊及有糧、先打發我們的祖宗往那裏去。十一 第二次去的時候、約瑟與弟兄相認、法老纔曉得約瑟的親族。十二 約瑟打發弟兄請父親雅各和全家共七十五人同來。十三

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father* of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilely with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

雅各就往伊及去了、後來和我們的祖宗都死在那裏。十五
子孫遷柩到叙劍、葬在亞伯拉罕用銀從哈抹的子孫買來的墳地裏。哈抹是叙劍的父。十六
神發誓應許亞伯拉罕的話、將應驗的時候、以色列民在伊及興盛繁多、直到新王登位、不知道約瑟、十七
就謀害我們的宗族、困苦我們的列祖、叫他們丟棄嬰孩、不許存留。十八
那時摩西生出來、俊美非凡、在父親家裏撫養三個月。十九
後就丟棄了他、法老的女兒拾去、養爲自己的兒子。二十
後來摩西盡得了伊及人的學術、說話行事、都有才能。二十一
他到了四十歲、心裏想去看望他的弟兄以色列的子孫。二十二

24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

到了那裏、看見一個人受伊及人的寃屈、就保護他、替他報仇、將那伊及人打死他、
以爲弟兄必明白　神要藉他的手、拯救他們、無奈他們不明白。次日遇見兩個以
色列人爭鬪、就勸他們和睦、說你們是弟兄、爲甚麼自相欺侮呢。那無理的人、拒卻
他說、誰立你作我們的官、審問我們呢。你也要殺我、像昨日殺那伊及人麼。摩西聽
見這話、就逃走了、往米甸去、住在那裏、生了兩個兒子。過了四十年、主的使者在西
乃山的曠野、荊棘火焰中、向摩西顯現。摩西見了異象、便覺希奇、進前觀看、聽見主
的聲音向他說、

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

三二 我是你祖宗的神、就是亞伯拉罕的神、以撒的神、雅各的神。摩西戰戰兢
兢、不敢觀看。三三 主對他說、將你脚上的鞋脫了、因爲你所站立的地方、是聖地。三四 我的百
姓在伊及所受的苦楚、我已經看見了、他們哀痛的聲音、我已經聽見了、我如今降
臨、要拯救他們。你來、我差遣你往伊及去。三五 百姓曾拒絕摩西說、誰立你作官審問我
們、神卻託那在荊棘中顯現的使者、立這摩西爲民長、拯救百姓。三六 他領百姓出來、
在伊及地、在紅海、在曠野、四十年常行異蹟奇事。三七 這摩西曾對以色列民說、主你們
的神、要在你們弟兄中間、立一位先知像我、你們必當聽從他。

38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space* of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

三八 當民會在曠野的時候、天使在西乃山上曉諭摩西、摩西往來在天使和我們祖宗中間、聽受生命的道、將這道傳與我們。三九 我們祖宗不肯聽從、反拒絕他、心裏想要回伊及去、四十 就對亞倫說、你且爲我們造神像、引導我們、因爲那領我們出伊及的摩西、我們不知道他往那裏去了。四一 當時我們造了一個牛犢像、向他獻祭、我們因自己的手所做的像、都喜樂了。四二 神就離棄他們、任憑他們事奉天上的日月星辰、如先知書上所寫的話說、以色列人、你們四十年間、在曠野獻牲畜、獻祭物、豈是獻與我麼。四三 你們擡著摩洛的帳幕、和你們的神羅番星的像、那兩個像就是你們爲要敬拜造的、因此我必叫你們遷到巴比倫外邊去。

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him a house.

48 Howbeit the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

四四 我們祖宗在曠野有收存律法的帳幕、或作有作證見的帳幕 這帳幕是那位曉諭摩西的、命摩西照著所看見的樣式做的。四五 後來我們祖宗承受這帳幕到 神在我們祖宗面前趕逐了異邦人、我們祖宗就隨同約書亞將這帳幕擡進異邦人的地方、直存到大衛的時候。四六 大衛在 神面前蒙恩、要爲雅各的 神建造聖殿。四七 以後所羅門爲 神造成這殿。四八 然而至上的主、不住人手所造的殿、就如先知所言、四九 主說、大是我的座位、地是我的腳凳、你們造甚麼殿使我居住、那裏是我安息的地方。五〇 萬物不都是我手所造的麼。五一 你們這強著項、塞著心、堵著耳的人、常常違逆聖靈、你們祖宗怎樣、你們也怎樣。

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standiug on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

那一個先知、不被你們祖宗逼迫先知說、義人要來、你們祖宗就殺害先知、如今你們又將那義人賣了殺了。你們得了天使所傳的律法、竟不遵守。衆人聽見這話、心裏忿怒、就切齒的恨司提反。司提反大大的被聖靈感動、注目望天、看見　神的榮耀、也看見耶穌站在　神的右邊。就說、我看見天開、人子站在　神的右邊。衆人大聲喊叫、掩著耳朵、一齊擁上來、將他推到城外、用石頭砍他。作見證的人、脫了衣服、放在一個少年人的脚前。少年人名叫掃羅。他們用石頭砍的時候、司提反禱告說、求主耶穌接收我的靈魂。又跪下大聲呼叫說、主、不要將這罪歸在他們身上。說完這話、就死了。原文作就睡了　掃羅見他死了也歡喜。

## CHAPTER 8.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

## 第八章

一 那時候、在耶路撒冷的教會、大遭逼迫、除了使徒以外、門徒都分散在猶太和撒馬
利亞各地方了。二有虔誠的人、將司提反收葬了、爲他捶胸大哭。三掃羅殘害教會、進各
人的家、捉拿男女、下在監裏。四那分散的人、往各處去傳福音。五腓力往撒馬利亞的一
個城去、宣講基督的道、與那裏的人聽。六衆人看見聽見腓力所行的奇事、就都專心
聽他的道。七因爲有許多被邪鬼附的人、邪鬼大聲呼叫、從那些人身上出來、還有許
多癱瘋的、瘸腿的、都得全愈了。八那城裏的人大大的歡喜。

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

九有一個人名叫西門、素來在那城裏行邪術、迷惑撒馬利亞的百姓、妄自尊大。十老少
沒有不隨從他的、都說這人大有　神的能力。十一百姓隨從他、因爲他用邪術迷惑他
們已久。十二及至腓力來傳　神國的福音、和耶穌基督的名、衆人就信從他、男女都受
了洗。十三西門也信了、受了洗、後來常同腓力在一處、看見腓力所行的異蹟奇事、甚是
詫異。十四使徒在耶路撒冷聽見撒馬利亞人、信從了　神的道、就差遣彼得約翰往那
裏去。十五兩個人到了、就爲他們禱告、使他們可以受聖靈。

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them : only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost,

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter : for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

因爲聖靈還沒有降給他們一個人、他們只奉主耶穌的名受了洗。於是使徒按手在他們頭上、他們就受了聖靈。西門看見使徒按手、便有聖靈賜下、就獻銀子與使徒、說、把這權柄給我、叫我手按着誰、誰就可以得着聖靈。彼得對他說、願你的銀子與你一同滅亡、因爲你想　神的恩賜、可以用銀子買得。你與這道無分無關、因爲在　神面前、你的心不正。你當悔改這罪惡、祈求　神、或者你心裏的惡念、可得赦免。我看你滿心毒惡、被罪纏繞。西門回答說、你們爲我求主、使你們所說的災禍、沒有一樣臨到我身上、

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

使徒既證明主的道、宣傳與衆人、就回耶路撒冷去、一路在撒馬利亞許多村莊傳揚福音。

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

有主的使者對腓力說、起來、向南往那從耶路撒冷到迦薩的路上去、那路是曠野。

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

腓力就起身前往、有一個埃提阿伯的太監、是埃提阿伯女王干大基的大臣、管理所有的銀庫、他上耶路撒冷、禮拜 神去了。

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.

現在回來、坐在車上、念先知以賽亞的書。

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

聖靈告訴腓力說、你往前去、貼近那車走。

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

腓力跑上前去、聽見太監念先知以賽亞的書、就問他說、你所念的書、你明白麼。

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

他說、沒有人指教我、怎能明白呢。於是請腓力上車同坐。

32 The place of the Scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

三二他所念的那篇書說、他像羊被人拉到死地、像羊羔在剪羊毛的人手下、閉口無聲。
三三他卑微的時候、人不按著公義審問他、他的生命被滅在世誰能述說與他同世的人的罪呢。或作他的生命既滅在世誰能述說他的年代呢
三四太監對腓力說、請問先知說這話、是指著誰、是指著自己呢、是指著別人呢。腓力就從這書上開講、傳耶穌的福音給他聽。
三五二人在路上行走、到了有水的地方、太監說、這裏有水、我受洗有何妨呢。腓力說、你若是一心相信、就可以了。他回答說、我信耶穌基督是　神的兒子。於是叫車停住、腓力和太監二人同下水裏去、腓力就與他施洗。
三六三七三八從水裏上來、主的聖靈忽然將腓力引去、太監沒有再見他、就歡歡喜喜的仍舊行路。

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

## CHAPTER 9.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

後來人遇見腓力在亞鎖都、他遍走各城、宣傳福音、直到該撒利亞。

## 第九章

一掃羅仍然口吐兇言、要殺害主的門徒、去見大祭司、二求大祭司寫文書、給大馬色各會堂、交他帶去、准他將那奉信從這道的人、無論男女都鎖綁、解往耶路撒冷來。三掃羅將到大馬色、正走的時候、忽然從天上有光、四面照著他、他就仆倒在地、聽見有聲音向他說、掃羅、掃羅、你爲甚麼逼迫我。五掃羅說、主、你是誰、主說、我就是你所逼迫的耶穌、你用腳踢刺是難的。六掃羅戰戰兢兢的說、主要我作甚麼、主說、你起來、進城去、有人要將你所當作的事指示你。

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

同行的人啞口無言、站在那裏、聽見聲音、卻看不見人。[七]掃羅從地上起來、睜開眼睛、不能看見甚麼、有人拉他的手、領他進了大馬色城。[八]三日不能看見、也不進飲食。[九]在大馬色有一個門徒、名叫亞拿尼亞、主在異象中對他說、亞拿尼亞。他說、主、我在這裏。[十]主對他說、起來、往直街上去、在猶大家尋訪一個大數人名叫掃羅的、他正祈禱、[十一]他在異象中、看見一個人、名叫亞拿尼亞、進來與他按手、叫他能看見。[十二]亞拿尼亞對答說、主、我聽見許多人說、那個人在耶路撒冷、多多的苦害你的聖徒。[十三]並且到這裏來、是從祭祭司長那裏得了權柄、鎖綁一切禱告主名的人。

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

主對亞拏尼亞說、你只管去、他是我所揀選的器皿、叫他在異邦人和君王並以色列人面前、宣揚我的名。我也要指示他將來爲我的名必受許多苦難。亞拏尼亞就去了、進了那家、手按掃羅說、兄弟掃羅阿、你來的時候、在路上向你顯現的主耶穌差遣我來、叫你能看見、又足足的蒙聖靈感動。掃羅的眼睛裏彷彿有魚鱗立時脫落下來、他就能看見了、於是起來受了洗。進了飲食、身體就覺强健。掃羅在大馬色與門徒同住了數日、就在各會堂宣傳基督是　神的兒子。凡聽見的人都詫異說、這不是在耶路撒冷迫害禱告這名的人麽、他到這裏來、不是特爲鎖綁這樣的人、解交衆祭司長麽。

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

掃羅的心志更加堅固、駁倒住在大馬色的猶太人、辨明耶穌是基督。[二十三]過了許多日子、猶太人同謀殺害掃羅、[二十四]他們的計謀被掃羅知道了、他們又晝夜在城門守候要殺他。[二十五]門徒就在夜間、用筐子將他從城上繫下來。[二十六]掃羅到了耶路撒冷、想與門徒結交、門徒都怕他、不信他是門徒。[二十七]巴拿巴卻引他去見使徒、將他在路上如何看見主、主如何向他說話、他在大馬色如何奉主耶穌的名侃侃傳道、都述說出來。[二十八]於是掃羅在耶路撒冷和門徒來往、奉主耶穌的名侃侃傳道、常與說希利尼話的猶太人講論辯駁、他們圖謀要殺他。[二十九]

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

弟兄知道了、就送他到該撒利亞、遣他往大數去。〔三一〕時猶太全地、加利利、撒馬利亞的諸教會都平安、德行建立、凡事敬畏主、蒙聖靈的安慰、人數就越發增多了。〔三二〕彼得周流四方、往呂大去、見那裏居住的聖徒、〔三三〕在那裏遇見一個人、名叫以尼雅、患癱瘋的病、在牀上躺臥八年。〔三四〕彼得對他說、以尼雅、耶穌基督醫好你了、起來、收拾你的牀、他就起來了。〔三五〕住在呂大和撒崙的人都看見了他、就歸服了主。○〔三六〕在約帕有一個女徒、名叫大比大、繙希利尼話、就是多加、他多行善事、廣濟窮人。

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

三七當那時候患病死了、身體洗淨、停在樓上。三八呂大離約帕不遠、門徒聽見彼得在那裏、就遣兩個人去求他來、不要遲延。三九彼得起來、與兩個人同行。到了、就有人領他上樓、衆寡婦圍繞彼得哭泣、將多加活著時候所做的衣服給他看。四十彼得叫他們都出去、自己跪下祈禱、轉身對著死人說、大比大起來。他立刻睜開眼睛、看見彼得、就坐起來。四一彼得伸手拉他起來、叫衆聖徒和寡婦進來、使他們看多加已經復活了。四二約帕合城的人、都知道這事、就有許多人信了主。四三彼得在約帕許多日子、住在一個皮匠西門家裏。

## CHAPTER 10.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said, unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

## 第十章

該撒利亞有一個人名叫哥尼流、是以大利營裏的百夫長。他和他全家都是虔誠人、敬畏　神、大大賙濟百姓、常常祈禱　神。有一日約在申初時分、他得了異象、明明看見　神的使者進來、到他面前說、哥尼流。哥尼流注目看天使、驚懼說、主、甚麼事呢。天使說、你的祈禱賙濟、已經上達　蒙　神記念了。你現在當遣人往約帕去、請那稱呼彼得的西門來。他住在海邊一個皮匠西門家裏。他要將你應當作的事指示你。吩咐他的天使去後、哥尼流便叫兩個僕人、和常服事他的一個虔誠兵丁來、將這話都告訴他們、差遣他們往約帕去。

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house top to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

○次日他們將近那城、還在路上、彼得約在午正時分、上房祈禱。覺得餓了要吃、那家的人正豫備飯的時候、彼得魂遊象外。看見天開了、有一物降下、形狀如同一疋大布、繫著四角、縋在地上。裏面有地上四足的牲畜、野獸、昆蟲、和天上的雀鳥。就有聲音對他說、彼得起來、宰了吃。彼得說、主阿、斷乎不可、凡粗俗和不潔淨的物、我從來沒有吃過。那聲音又說、神所潔淨的、你不可以爲粗俗。這樣有二次、後來那物收回大上去了。

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

彼得心裏正在猶疑、不知所看見的異象、是甚麼意思、哥尼流所差遣的人、已經尋到西門的家、站在門外、叫人出來、問這裏有稱呼彼得的西門住著沒有。彼得還思想那異象、聖靈對他說、有三個人來尋找你。起來、下去、和他們一同前往、不要疑惑、是我差他們來的。彼得下來、見哥尼流所差來的人、說、我就是你們所尋找的、你們來有甚麼事呢。他們說、百夫長哥尼流是一個義人、敬畏神、為猶太通國所稱讚、他蒙聖天使指示、叫他請你到他家去、聽你的教訓。彼得請他們進來住宿、次日和他們同去、還有約帕的幾個弟兄跟隨他去。

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

二四次日他們到了該撒利亞、哥尼流已經請了近親密友、等候他們、二五彼得一進去、哥尼流就迎接他、俯伏在他脚前拜他。二六彼得拉他起來、說你起來、我也是人。二七彼得和他說着話、進到裏面、看見許多人在那裏聚集。二八對他們說、你們知道猶太人與異邦人親近來往、是不合律的、但　神已經指示我、無論甚麼人、都不可看作粗俗不潔淨的。二九所以我聽見你們請我、就不推辭而來、現在問你們請我來、是爲甚麼事。三〇哥尼流說、四日前我禁食、到了這時分、申初我在家祈禱、忽然有一個人穿着光明的衣服、站在我面前、三一對我說、哥尼流你祈禱已蒙垂聽、你賙濟　神已經記念了。

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

三二 你須遣人往約帕去、請那稱呼彼得的西門來、他住在海邊皮匠西門家裏、他來必
三三 要教訓你。我即刻遣人去請你、你來了甚好、現時我們都在 神的面前、要聽 神
所吩咐你的一切話。三四彼得開口說、我眞曉得 神不按外貌取人、三五各國中凡有敬畏
主行義的人、都爲主所喜悅。三六耶穌基督是萬人的主、或作萬有的主 神託他傳和平
的福音、賜道與以色列人、這道在約翰傳教施洗以後、從加利利傳起、傳遍了猶太
地方、三八 神賜聖靈大能與拏撒勒人耶穌、立他爲基督、這都是你們知道的、耶穌蒙
神的默佑、周遊四方行善事、醫好凡被魔鬼制伏的人。

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

三九 他在猶太全地、在耶路撒冷城裏所行的一切事、我們都爲他作見證、人竟將他懸
在木頭上、殺害了。四十 到第三日、神叫他復活、顯現、四一 與人看。不是顯與衆人看、是顯與
神豫先所揀選爲他作見證的人看、就是我們這些在他復活以後、與他一同飲
食的人。四二 耶穌又吩咐我們在民間傳道、見證他是 神所立定、審判活人死人的主。
四三 衆先知也爲他作見證、說凡信他的人、必因他的名得蒙赦罪。四四 彼得還說這話的時
候、聖靈降臨、感動一切聽道的人。四五 和彼得同來的奉割禮的門徒、見異邦人也受了
聖靈的恩賜、就都詫異。四六 因爲聽見他們說別國的方言、讚美 神爲大。

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## CHAPTER 11.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the* matter from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

彼得說、這些人既受了聖靈和我們一樣、誰能禁止用水與他們施洗呢。就吩咐奉主的名與他們施洗。他們又請彼得住了幾日。

### 第十一章

異邦人也信奉神的道、使徒和在猶太的衆弟兄、都聽見了彼得回到耶路撒冷、奉割禮的門徒、責備他說、你進未受割禮的人家裏、和他們一同吃飯了。彼得就開口將這事挨次告訴他們說、我在約帕城裏祈禱的時候、魂遊象外、看見異象、有一物降下、形狀如同一疋大布、繫著四角、從天縋下、落到我面前。我注目觀看、內中有地上四足的畜牲、野獸、昆蟲、和天上的雀鳥。

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, Behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

我又聽見有聲音對我說、彼得起來、宰了吃。我說、主阿、斷乎不可、凡粗俗不潔淨的物、從來沒有入過我的口。那聲音從天上又對我說、神所潔淨的、你不可看爲粗俗。這樣有三次、後來就都收回天上去了。正當那時、有三個人站在我所住的房門外、是從該撒利亞差來見我的。聖靈吩咐我和他們同去、不要疑惑。我就去了、還有這六個弟兄和我同去、我們都進了那人的家裏。那人告訴我們說、我看見一位天使站在我屋裏、對我說、你遣人往約帕去、請那稱呼彼得的西門來。他要將能使你和你全家得救的道、講與你聽。我剛開講、聖靈就降臨感動他們、像當初降臨感動我們一樣。

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

十六 我就想起主的話說、約翰是用水施洗、將來你們必受聖靈的洗。
十七 神既賜恩與他們、和賜恩與我們這些信主耶穌基督的人一樣、我是誰、竟敢攔阻 神呢。
十八 衆人聽見這話、就不言語了、只讚美 神、說現在我們知道 神也賜恩與異邦人、使他們悔改得永生了。
十九 司提反遇難之後、那些遭逼迫四散的門徒、徧行各處、到了腓尼基、居比路、安提阿、只講道與猶太人聽。
二十 內中有居比路人、古利奈人、到了安提阿、宣傳主耶穌的福音、與說希利尼話的猶太人聽。
二一 主施大能保佑他們、信道歸主的人數就多了。

在耶路撒冷的教會、聽見這信息、就遣巴拿巴往安提阿去。他到了那裏、看見那裏的人受了　神的恩賜、就甚歡喜、勸衆人堅心事奉主。這巴拿巴是一個好人、足足的被聖靈感動、大有信心、因此有許多人歸服了主。巴拿巴又往大數去、尋訪掃羅。尋見他、就領他往安提阿去。他們二人有一年的工夫、同在教會中、教訓了許多人。門徒稱爲基利斯低亞尼、猶言基督門徒是從安提阿起首。那時有幾個先知從耶路撒冷來到安提阿。內中有一人名叫亞伽布、在教會中站起來、受了聖靈的感動、說天下將有大饑荒、這話到革老丟該撒的時候、果然應驗了。

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

於是門徒立定主意、各人照各人的力量捐資、送到猶太、賙濟那裏的弟兄。[二九]他們就這樣行、將捐資託巴拿巴掃羅送往猶太的衆長老那裏去。

## CHAPTER 12.

## 第十二章

NOW about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

那時希律王下手苦害教中幾個人、[一]斬了約翰的兄弟雅各。[二]他見猶太人喜歡這事、又拿了彼得、那時正是除酵節。[三]希律拿了彼得、就收在監裏、交付十六個兵丁看守、要等到逾越節後提他出來、[四]滿著百姓的意思辦理。[五]彼得被囚在監、教中人切切的爲他祈禱 神。[六]希律要提他出來的前一夜、他被兩條鐵鍊鎖著、睡在兩個兵丁當中、監門外還有兵丁看守。

忽然有主的使者站在傍邊、屋裏有光照耀、天使拍彼得的脇下、拍醒了他、說快快起來、那兩條鐵鍊、就從他手上脫落下來。八天使對他說、繫上帶、穿上鞋。彼得就依從他的話。天使又說、穿上衣服、跟隨我來。九彼得就跟隨他出來、不知天使所作的眞不眞、以爲見了異象。十穿過第一層第二層監牢、來到臨街的鐵門、那門自己開了、出到外邊、過一條街、天使就離開他去了。十一彼得醒悟過來說、我如今眞知道主差遣他的使者、救我脫離希律的手、不叫猶太人稱願。

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done, by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

十二 想念之間、就往稱呼馬可的約翰的母親馬利亞家去、那裏有許多人聚集祈禱。十三 彼得叩外門、有一個使女名叫羅大出來探聽、十四 聽得是彼得的聲音、歡喜之極、門也顧不得開、跑進去告訴衆人說、彼得站在門外。十五 衆人說、你顛狂了。使女極力說、是這樣的、衆人說、必是他的天使。十六 彼得不住的叩門、他們開了門、看見他就甚驚異。十七 彼得搖手、叫他們不要作聲、就將主救他出監的事告訴他們。又吩咐他們將這事轉告訴雅各和衆弟兄。於是出去往別處去了。十八 到了天亮、兵丁甚是驚慌、不知彼得往那裏去了。

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

十九 希律尋找他、尋不見、就審問看守的兵丁、吩咐人拉去殺了、後來希律離了猶太、往該撒利亞去、住在那裏。○二十 希律惱怒推羅西頓的百姓、這二城的百姓、因爲他們一帶地方都從王的地土得糧、就一心來託王的內侍臣伯拉士都求和。希律定了一個日子、穿上朝服、坐在位上、對百姓講了一段話。二十一 百姓大聲說、這是神說的話、不是世人說的話。二十二 希律沒有歸榮耀與 神、主的使者立刻擊他、他爲蟲所咬、氣絕死了。二十三 神的道、從此廣傳、越發興盛。二十四 巴拿巴和掃羅辦完了施捨的事、就從耶路撒冷回安提阿去、帶領稱呼馬可的約翰同去。

## CHAPTER 13.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus,

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

## 第十三章

安提阿教會中有幾位先知和教師、就是巴拿巴、和稱呼尼結的西面、古利奈人路
求、分封的王希律的同學馬念、並掃羅。他們事奉主禁食的時候、聖靈說、應當爲我
分派巴拿巴掃羅、去作我所要叫他們作的事。於是禁食祈禱、按手在他們頭上、打
發他們去。兩人既被聖靈差遣、來到西流基、從那裏泛海往居比路去。到了撒拉米、
在猶太人的各會堂宣傳　神的道、有約翰隨從幫助他們。從海島上走過、到了帕
弗、遇見一個有法術假充先知的猶太人、名叫巴耶穌。這人常和方伯士求保羅接
交。士求保羅是通達人、請了巴拿巴和掃羅來、要聽他們講　神的道。

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

八巴耶穌又稱以呂馬、繙出來、就是有法術的、他攔阻他們、要叫方伯不信從掃羅。九又名保羅、那時被聖靈大大感動、注目看他、十說你這魔鬼的兒子、滿心詭詐奸惡、與衆善爲敵、你攪亂主的正道、要到幾時爲止呢。十一現在主要懲治你、你必瞎眼、暫且不能看見日光、他的眼睛立刻昏蒙黑暗、四下求人領他行走。十二方伯看見所作的事、因主的道甚覺詫異、就信從了。十三保羅和同人從帕弗開船、來到旁非利亞的別加、約翰在那裏別了他們、回耶路撒冷去。十四他們離了別加往前行、來到彼西氐的安提阿、安息日進會堂坐下。

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

會中讀完了律法和先知的書、管會堂的遣人對他們說、二位兄台、若有勸百姓的話請講。保羅就站起來、舉手說、以色列人、和凡敬畏 神的人請聽。當初以色列民的 神揀選我們的祖宗、後來民在伊及寄居、 神救拔他們、用一臂之力領他們出來、又在曠野撫養他們、約有四十年。滅了迦南地方七族的人民、將那地土分賜他們爲業。以後爲他們設立士師、直到先知撒母耳的時候、約有四百五十年。後來百姓要一個王、 神就爲他們設立便雅憫支派中其士的兒子掃羅作王、掃羅作王四十年。

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they know him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

後又廢了掃羅、選立大衛作他們的王、稱讚他說、我得著耶西的兒子大衛、他是合我心意的人、凡事必都遵我的旨意行。在這大衛王的後代中、神已經照著所應許的、爲以色列人立了救主、就是耶穌。耶穌還沒有出來、約翰先傳悔改的洗禮、與以色列民、約翰將作完他的職事、說你們以爲我是誰、我不是基督、有在我以後來的人、我就是爲他解鞋帶、也是不配的。諸位弟兄、亞伯拉罕的子孫、和你們中間敬畏 神的人、這救世的道、是賜與你們的。耶路撒冷的居民、和他們的官長、因爲不認識基督、不明白每安息日所讀衆先知的書、就定了他死罪、應驗先知的豫言。雖然查不出他有當死的罪、還求彼拉多殺他。

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

既應了經上指著他所記的話、就將他從木頭上取下來、葬在墳墓裏。二十九 神卻叫他從死裏復活。三十 他多日被那從加利利跟隨他到耶路撒冷的人看見、這些人如今在民間爲他作見證。三十一 我現在報好信息與你們、神所應許列祖的話、已經向我們這作子孫的應驗、叫耶穌從死裏復活了。三十二 即如聖詩第二篇上記著說、你是我的兒子、我今日生你。三十三 論到 神叫他從死裏復活、永不歸於朽壞、經上又說、我必將所許大衛永無變更的聖恩、賜與你們。三十四 又一篇上說、你必不叫你的聖者朽壞。三十五 大衛遵 神的旨意、完了一生的事、或作爲他那一世的人盡了心、死了歸到他祖宗那裏、就朽壞了。三十六

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

惟獨　神所復活的、他並沒有朽壞。諸位弟兄、你們當知靠這人有赦罪的道、現在宣傳與你們。你們靠摩西的律法所不得赦免的罪、但信這人、就都得蒙赦免了。現在你們應當謹愼、恐怕先知所說的應在你們身上、先知說、你們這藐視正道的人、必要觀看、驚駭、滅亡、因爲我當你們的時候、要行一件大事、雖有人告訴你們、你們也是不信。○猶太人出了會堂、異邦人請兩位使徒、到下安息日、再向他們宣講這道。會中人散後、猶太人和虔誠進教的人、多有跟從保羅巴拏巴的、兩人又與他們講道、勸他們恒心倚靠　神的恩。到下安息日、合城的人幾乎都來聚集、要聽　神的道。

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

猶太人看見人這樣多、就滿心妒嫉、辯駁保羅所講的道、辯駁的辯駁、毀謗的毀謗。
保羅和巴拿巴放膽說、神的道、先講與你們、原是應當的、只因你們丟棄這道、自
己以爲不配得永生、我們就轉向異邦人那裏去。主曾這樣吩咐我們說、我已經立
你作異邦人的光、使你施行拯救、直到地極。異邦人聽見保羅所講的話、就歡喜了、
讚美主的道、凡主所豫定得永生的人、都信服了。於是主的道傳遍了那一帶地方。
惟那猶太人挑唆許多虔誠尊貴婦人、和城內有名望的人、逼迫保羅巴拿巴、將他
們趕出境內去了。二人對着衆人抖下脚上的塵土、就往以哥念去。門徒滿心喜樂、
足足被聖靈感動。

## CHAPTER 14.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them.

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

## 第十四章

一使徒在以哥念同進猶太人的會堂講道、猶太人和希利尼人信的甚多。二不信的猶太人挑唆異邦人、叫他們心裏惱恨弟兄們。三二人就在那裏住了多日、倚靠主放膽講道、主叫他們、能行異跡奇事、證見他施恩的道。四城裏的衆人就分開、有附從猶太人的、有附從使徒的。五猶太人和他們的官長、並異邦人、一齊起來、要凌辱使徒、用石頭砍他們。六使徒知道了、就逃往呂高尼的路司得特庇兩個城、和周圍的地方去。七在那裏宣傳福音。

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

八路司得城裏坐著一個人、生來就是瘸腿的、兩腳無力、從來沒有行走。九他聽保羅講道、保羅注目看他、知道他有信心、可得全愈、十就大聲說、你起來、兩腳站穩了、那人立刻跳起來行走。十一衆人看見保羅所作的事、就用呂高尼的方言大聲說、有神藉著人形降臨在我們中間了。十二衆人就稱巴拿巴爲丟斯、因爲保羅說話領頭、就稱他爲希耳米、城外丟斯廟的祭司牽著牛、拿著花箍、來到門前、要和衆人獻祭與他們。十三巴拿巴保羅二使徒聽見這事、就撕開衣服、跑到衆人中間、喊叫說、十四諸公、爲甚麼這樣行呢、我們也是人、性情和你們一樣、我們傳福音與你們、爲叫你們離棄這些虛僞的神、歸向創造天地海和其中萬物的永生神。

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

神在從前的世代、任憑萬國各從其道。然而爲自己未嘗不顯出證據來、就如常施恩惠、從天降雨、賞賜豐年、使我們飲食飽足、滿心喜樂。二人說了這話、僅僅的止住百姓不獻祭與他們。後來有幾個猶太人、從安提阿和以哥念來、挑唆了衆人、就用石頭砍保羅、以爲砍死了、便拉他到城外。門徒圍繞著他、保羅忽然站起來、走進城去、次日同巴拿巴離開那裏、往特庇去。二人在那城裏傳福音、收了許多門徒、又回路司得、以哥念、安提阿去、堅固門徒的心、勸他們恒心信主、又說、我們要進神的國、必須經歷許多艱難。二人在各處教會裏、選舉長老、祈禱禁食、將他們交付他們所信的主。

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER 15.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

二人經過彼西氏、來到旁非利亞。在別加講道、後來下亞大利去、從那裏坐船回安提阿去。從前教會將二人交付　神、求　神施恩、使他們能去辦理現在已經辦完的事、就是在這地方到了、就聚集教會的人、述說　神爲他們所行的事、又說、　神爲異邦人開了信道的門。二人就在安提阿同門徒住了多日。

### 第十五章

有幾個人從猶太下來、向弟兄傳講說、你們若不遵摩西的例受割禮、就不能得救。保羅巴拿巴與他們大大的爭競辯論、衆門徒定意差遣保羅巴拿巴、和教中幾個人、爲這爭端上耶路撒冷去、問使徒和長老、

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

三 於是教會送他們起行、他們經過腓尼基撒馬利亞、隨處傳說異邦人歸主的事、衆
弟兄聽見、都甚歡喜。四 到了耶路撒冷、教會的人、和使徒並長老、都接待他們、他們就
述說 神爲他們所行的事。五 有幾個信主的法利賽教門人站起來說、應當叫異邦
人受割禮、吩咐他們遵守摩西的律法。六 使徒長老聚集商議這事。七 衆人大大的爭論、
彼得站起來、對他們說、諸位弟兄、你們知道 神從前在我們中間揀選了我、宣講
福音與異邦人、使他們從我口中聽道信主。八 並且鑒察人心的 神、賜聖靈與他們
和賜我們一樣、爲他們作了見證。叫他們的心因信得了潔淨、並不分他們我們。

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

現在爲甚麼試探 神、要將我們列祖和我們所不能負的軛、放在門徒的頸項上呢。我們信我們靠主耶穌基督的恩得救、與他們一樣。衆人都默默無聲、聽巴拿巴保羅對他們述說 神如何在異邦人中、用他們施行許多異蹟奇事。說完了、雅各便說、諸位弟兄、請聽我的話。方纔西門述說 神從前眷顧異邦人、從他們中間揀選百姓、算奉自己的名。衆先知的話、都與這意思相符。先知記著說、此後我要回來、重新建造大衛敗落的家室、將那破壞的修造建立。叫猶太以外的人、和奉我名的一切異邦人、都尋求主、這話是成就這事的主說的。

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barnabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

凡 神所作的、從太初的時候、他就都知道了。所以按我的意見、不可攪擾那從異邦歸附天主的人。只當寫信吩咐他們、禁戒偶像的污穢和姦淫、又禁戒吃勒死的牲畜和血。因爲摩西的律法、從古以來、各城有人宣講、每逢安息日、在會堂讀他的經。那時使徒長老和全教會、定意在教會中揀選人、差他們和保羅巴拿巴同往安提阿去、所揀選的、就是稱呼巴撒巴的猶大、和西拉、二人在弟兄中、都是有名望的。於是寫信交給他們、信內說、使徒長老和弟兄們、請安提阿敘利亞基利家的異邦弟兄安。我們聽見我們中間有幾個人出去、用言語攪擾你們、惑亂你們的心、說你們必須奉割禮、守摩西的律法、其實我們沒有這樣吩咐、

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

所以我們同心合意的議定、揀選幾個人、差他們同我們所親愛爲我主耶穌基督
的名、不顧性命的巴孛巴保羅、往你們那裏去。我們就差了猶大和西拉、也叫他們
述說信內的話。因爲聖靈和我們定意不將甚麼重擔放在你們身上、惟有這幾件
要緊的事、就是禁戒吃祭偶像的物和血、並勒死的牲畜、也禁戒犯姦淫的事、你們
若能自禁不犯、就好了。願你們平安。他們奉了差遣、就往安提阿去、聚集衆人、交付
書信。衆人看了、因爲信上安慰的話、甚是歡喜。猶大西拉也是先知、就用許多話勸
勉弟兄、堅固他們的心。

38 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

住了多日、弟兄打發他們平平安安的回到差遣他們的人那裏去。三三惟有西拉決意
住在那裏。三四保羅巴拿巴仍住在安提阿、和許多弟兄教訓人、宣講主福音的道。三五過了
數日、保羅對巴拿巴說、我們從前在許多城裏宣傳主的道、如今我們須再往那些
城去、看望弟兄光景如何。三六巴拿巴意思要帶稱呼馬可的約翰同去。三七保羅因爲馬可
從前在旁非利亞離開他們、沒有和他們同去傳教、就以爲不可帶他去。三八二人爲這
事爭論、甚至彼此分開、巴拿巴帶著馬可、坐船往居比路去。三九保羅揀選西拉也起行、
弟兄爲他求主施恩保護他。四〇就走遍敘利亞基利家、堅固衆教會。

## CHAPTER 16.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.

第十六章

保羅到了特庇路司得。在那裏有一個門徒名叫提摩太、他母親是信主的猶太人、
他父親是希利尼人、路司得和以哥念的弟兄、都稱讚他。保羅要帶他同去、因爲住
在那些地方的猶太人、就給他行了割禮、猶太人都知道他父親是希利尼人。於是
經行各城邑、將耶路撒冷的使徒和長老所擬定的條規傳與他們遵守。從此各教
會信心越發堅固、人數日日增添。保羅和同人過了弗呂家加拉太地方、聖靈禁止
他們往亞西亞去傳道。他們到了每西亞、想要往庇推尼去、聖靈也不許。經過了每
西亞、就下特羅亞去。

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

保羅夜間看見異象、有一個馬其頓人站著求他說、請你過到馬其頓來、幫助我們。
保羅看見這異象、我們就打算往馬其頓去、以爲主召我們宣傳福音與那裏的人。
於是坐船離開特羅亞、一直行到撒摩特喇、次日到了尼亞波利、從那裏來到腓立比、腓立比是馬其頓東路的第一城、也是羅馬的駐防城、在這城裏住了幾日。安息日我們出城、到了河邊、那裏向來有一個祈禱的地方、我們就坐下講道、給聚集的婦女聽、有一個賣紫色衣料的婦人、名叫呂底亞、是推雅推喇城的人、素來敬畏神、他聽這道、主開導他的心、叫他專誠領會保羅所講的話。

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.

他和他家裏的人、都領了洗、便求我們說、你們既然以我爲信主的、就請到我家裏來住。於是勉强我們住在他家。

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

有一日我們往祈禱地方去、遇見一個使女、爲邪鬼所附、妄談未來的事、使他主人們大得財利。

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

他跟隨保羅和我們、喊叫說、這些人是至上 神的僕人、來宣傳救世的道、與我們聽。

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

使女一連多日這樣喊叫、保羅不悅、轉身對那鬼說、我奉耶穌基督的名、吩咐你從他裏頭出來、那鬼立刻出來了。

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers,

使女的主人們、見獲利的指望沒有了、就捉住保羅和西拉、拉他們到公所去見官長、

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

送他們到將帥那裏去、說這些人是猶太人、竟敢騷擾我們的城。

宣傳我們羅馬人所不當從不當守的規矩。21 衆人就擁上來攻擊他們、官府叫人剝了他們的衣服、用棍子打。22 打了許多棍、將他們下在監裏、吩咐禁卒嚴嚴的看守。23 禁卒領了這樣的命、就將他們下在內監裏、把他們的脚上了木狗。24 到了半夜、保羅和西拉祈禱歌詩、讚美　神、監禁的人都聽見了。25 忽然地大震動、甚至監牢的地基都搖動了、各門一時全開、衆囚犯的刑具也脫落下來。26 禁卒醒來、看見監門都開了、以爲囚犯都已逃走、就拔刀要自殺。

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*,

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the servants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

保羅大聲呼叫說、不要傷害自己、我們都在這裏。[二八]禁卒叫人拏燈來、就跑到裏面、戰戰兢兢的俯伏在保羅西拉面前。[二九]又領他們出來說、二公、我當怎樣行、纔可得救。[三〇]他們回答說、當信主耶穌基督、這樣你和你一家的人、必都得救。[三一]他們便將主的道、講給他和他一家的人聽。[三二]當夜就在那時候、禁卒洗淨他們的傷痕、他和他一家的人、立刻都受了洗。[三三]於是禁卒領他們到自己家裏、爲他們擺備飯食、和他一家的人、因爲信了　神、都甚歡喜。[三四]到了天亮、官府打發差役來說、釋放這兩個人。[三五]禁卒就將這話告訴保羅說、官府遣人來、吩咐釋放你們、如今你們可以出監、安然去罷。

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

## CHAPTER 17.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

三七 保羅對他們說、我們是羅馬人、他們沒有定我們的罪、就在衆人前面責打我們、又將我們下在監裏、現在要私下叫我們出去麼、這是不能的、他們必須親自來領我們出去。三八 差役將這話回稟官府、官府聽見他們是羅馬人、就懼怕了。三九 於是來勸解他們、領他們出來、請他們離開那城。四十 二人出了監、往呂底亞家去、見了弟兄們、安慰他們一番、就走了。

### 第十七章

一 保羅和西拉經過暗妃波里、亞波羅尼亞、來到帖撒羅尼迦。在那裏有猶太人的會堂。二 保羅照著他向常的規矩進去、一連三個安息日本著聖經與他們辯論。

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the others, they let them go.

講解指證基督應當受害、從死裏復活、又說、我所傳與你們的這耶穌、就是基督。3 有幾個猶太人信主、附從了保羅西拉、又有許多虔誠的希利尼人、尊貴的婦女也不少。4 惟那不信的猶太人、心裏忌妒、招聚市井匪類成羣、聳動合城的人、闖進耶孫的家、要拉出保羅西拉來、交給百姓、5 找不著他們、就拉著耶孫和幾個弟兄、到地方官那裏、喊叫說、那攪亂天下的、也到這裏來了。6 耶孫收留他們、這一類的人、都違背該撒的命令、說另有一個王耶穌。7 猶太人說這話、就聳動了衆人和官府。8 官府聽了耶孫和其餘的人的保狀、就釋放了他們。9

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so,

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

衆十弟兄就在夜間、送保羅和西拉往庇哩亞去、二人到了、就進入猶太人的會堂。十一這地方的人、比帖撒羅尼迦的人、性情良善、他們甚願受教、日日考查聖經、要曉得這道是不是。十二因此、他們有許多人信從、內中希利尼尊貴的婦女和男子不少。十三但那帖撒羅尼迦的猶太人、聽見保羅在庇哩亞傳講　神的道、又往那裏去、煽動百姓。衆十四弟兄便叫保羅往海邊去、西拉和提摩太仍住在庇哩亞。十五送保羅的人、帶他到了雅典、又領了保羅的命令、吩咐西拉提摩太、速速到他這裏來、就回去了。十六保羅在雅典等候西拉提摩太、看見合城的人、都事奉偶像、心裏憂急。

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest *is*?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

十七 在會堂裏、與猶太人、並虔誠的希利尼人辯論、每日在街市上遇見人、也是這樣。十八 那時有以彼古羅斯多亞兩門的士人、和他辯論、有的說、這胡言亂語的人、要說甚麼、有的說、他似乎是傳別國鬼神的、他們這話、是因爲保羅向他們傳耶穌和復活的道。十九 衆人帶他到了亞略巴古、說、你所講的這新道、我們也可以知道麼。二十 因爲你有奇怪的話、傳到我們耳中、我們要知道是甚麼意思。二十一 雅典人和住在那裏的客人、都不管別事、只將新聞說說聽聽。二十二 保羅站在亞略巴古當中說、雅典人、我看你們凡事敬畏鬼神太過了。

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

我方纔從城裏經過、觀看你們所敬拜的、遇見一座壇、壇上刻著未識之神幾個字、
你們所不認識而拜的神、現在我要告訴你們、創造宇宙和其中萬物的　神、既是
天地的主、必不住人手所造的殿宇、也不缺少甚麼、不用人手服事、倒將生命、氣息、
萬物、賜給萬人、他造世上萬族的人、叫他們都從一個血脈裏生出來、住在遍地、豫
先定準他們的年限、和他們所住的疆界、要叫人尋求主、或者可以摸摩得著、其實
主離我們各人不遠、我們生活、動靜、存留、都是靠他、就如你們中間作詩的有人說、
我們爲他所生、我們既爲　神所生、就不當以爲　神的體像人用工巧技能所鑄
造雕刻的金銀石。

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

## *CHAPTER 18.*

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

世人蒙昧無知的時候、神並不追究、如今吩咐各處的人、都當悔改。因爲 神已經定了日子、要用他所設立的人、按公義審判天下、並且叫他從死裏復活、爲證據使萬人相信。雅典人聽見從死裏復活的話、有譏笑他的、又有人說、我們再聽你講這個罷。於是保羅離開他們去了。有幾個人親近他、信了主、其中有亞略巴古的官丟尼修、並一個婦人名叫大馬哩、還有幾個人、一同信從。

## 第十八章

此後保羅離了雅典、往哥林多去。

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome), and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timothens were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

二在那裏遇見一個猶太人、名叫亞居拉、他生在本都、因爲革老丟命猶太人都離開羅馬城、新近帶著妻子百基拉、從以大利來、保羅就投奔他們去了。三保羅因爲與他們同業、就住在他們家、一同作工、他們都是製造帳幔的。四每逢安息日、保羅在會堂講道、勸化猶太人和希利尼人。五西拉和提摩太從馬其頓來了、保羅心甚迫切、向猶太人見證耶穌是基督。六猶太人與他爲敵、又說毀謗的話、保羅抖著衣服、對他們說、你們沉淪、罪都歸到你們自己頭上、與我無干、原文作你們的血歸到你們自己頭上與我無干此後我要向異邦人傳道去。七保羅就離開會堂、到了一個人的家裏、那人名叫猶士都、是敬畏 神的、他的家靠近會堂。

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it;* for I will be no judge of such *matters.*

16 And he drove them from the judgment seat.

8 管會堂的人革里士、和他的全家、都信了主、還有許多哥林多人、聽了道理、信從受洗。9 夜裏主在異象中對保羅說、不要懼怕、只管傳道、不用閉口。10 我必保佑你、決沒有人下手害你、因爲在這城裏我有許多的民。11 保羅在那裏住了一年零六個月、將神的道教訓那裏的人。12 到迦流作亞該亞方伯的時候、猶太人齊心來攻擊保羅、拉他到方伯的堂前、13 說這人勸人事奉神、常叫人不按著律法事奉。14 保羅將要開口、迦流對猶太人說、你們這些猶太人、若不是義和奸惡的事、我理當爲你們審問。15 既是因爲道理名字、和你們的律法爭論、你們自己去辦理、這樣的事、我不願意審問。16 就趕逐他們離開公堂。

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

十七 衆希利尼人就捉住管會堂的所提尼、在堂前打他、這事迦流都不管。十八 保羅又住了多日、辭別了弟兄、坐船往敘利亞去、百基拉亞居拉和他同去。保羅因爲許過願、就在堅革哩薩了頭髮。十九 到了以弗所、就離開二人、自己進了會堂、與猶太人辯論。二十 那裏的人、請他多住幾日、保羅不允。二十一 辭別他們說、節期將到、我必須上耶路撒冷去守節、神若許我、我還要回來見你們、就開船離了以弗所。二十二 到了該撒利亞、便上耶路撒冷去問教會安、後又往安提阿去。二十三 住了許久、又往前去、挨次經過加拉太弗呂家地方、堅固衆門徒的心。

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the Scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

## *CHAPTER 19.*

AND it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

[24]有一個猶太人、名叫亞波羅、來到以弗所、他生在亞力山太、最有口才、甚能講解聖[25]經。他已經學了主的道、心裏甚熱、將主的事詳細講論、教訓人、只是他但曉得約翰[26]的洗禮。他在會堂裏、侃侃講論、亞居拉百基拉聽見、請了他來、將神的道、爲他解說、更加詳細。[27]亞波羅要往亞該亞去、弟兄們就寫信、請門徒接待他、他到了那裏、與蒙恩信主的人、大有益處。[28]在衆人面前、極力駁倒猶太人、引聖經證明耶穌是基督。

### 第十九章

[1]亞波羅在哥林多的時候、保羅經過上邊一帶地方、來到以弗所、在那裏遇見幾個門徒、

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

二問他們說、你們信的時候、受過聖靈沒有。他們回答說、我們並沒有聽見有聖靈。保羅又問他們說、這樣你們受的是甚麼洗呢。回答說、是約翰的洗。保羅說、約翰施悔改的洗、勸百姓信那在他以後要來的人、就是基督耶穌。他們聽見這話、就奉主耶穌的名受洗。保羅按手在他們頭上、聖靈就臨到他們、他們便說別國的方言、又說未來的事。受洗的共有十二個人。保羅進會堂放膽宣講、一連三個月、常常辯論神國的道、勸人信從。後來有人心硬不信、在衆人面前毀謗這道、保羅就離開他們、也叫門徒離開他們、在推喇奴的學房日日辯論。

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

這樣有兩年、凡住在亞西亞的、無論猶太人、希利尼人、都得聽見主耶穌的道。十一神藉保羅的手、行了許多罕有的奇事。十二甚至有人從保羅身上拏手巾、或圍裙、放在病人身上、病就退了、邪鬼也從所附的人身上出去了。十三那時有幾個游行各處、念咒治鬼的猶太人、向爲邪鬼所附的人、稱主耶穌的名、說我奉保羅所傳的耶穌的名爲咒、吩咐你們出來。十四作這事的、是猶太祭司長士基瓦的七個兒子。十五邪鬼回答說、耶穌我曉得、保羅我也知道、你們卻是誰呢。十六被邪鬼附的人、就跳在他們身上、勝了他們、制伏他們、以致他們赤著身子、受了傷、逃出屋內去了。十七住在以弗所的猶太人和希利尼人、都知道這事、也都懼怕、主耶穌的名、從此就大了。十八

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

18 有許多信的人、來認自己的罪、訴說他們所行的事。19 又有許多平素行邪術的人、將他們的書拏來、堆積在衆人面前焚燒、算計書價、約值五萬塊銀錢。20 主的道興旺隆盛、就是這樣。21 這事完了、保羅定意經過馬其頓亞該亞、往耶路撒冷去、又說、我到耶路撒冷以後、須往羅馬去。22 就從服事他的門徒裏、差遣提摩太以拉都兩個門徒、往馬其頓去、自己仍在亞西亞暫住。23 那時因爲這道大有擾亂。24 有一個銀匠、名叫底米丟、以製造亞底米神的銀龕爲業、他叫有這手藝的人、得利不少。25 他聚集有這手藝的、並在這行中作工的人、說、諸位都知道我們是倚靠這手藝得利的。

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

[廿六]這保羅不但在以弗所城裏、也幾乎在亞西亞全地、引誘迷惑許多人、說人手所做的不可以爲神。[廿七]這是你們所看見所聽見的。這樣不獨我們的事業、難保不被人藐視、就是大女神亞底米的廟、也要被人輕忽、雖然亞西亞全地、以及天下各處都供奉他、他的威嚴必將銷滅了。[廿八]衆人聽見大怒、喊叫說、大哉以弗所人所敬奉的亞底米阿。[廿九]合城的人、都擾亂起來、拉著與保羅同行的馬其頓人該猶、和亞哩達古、齊心擁到戲園裏去。[三十]保羅要進去見百姓、卻被門徒攔住。[三一]還有幾個亞西亞領頭的人、是保羅的朋友、遣人勸他、不要冒險到戲園去。

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

聚會的人、紛紛亂亂、有喊叫這個的、有喊叫那個的、大半不知道聚會是爲甚麼緣故。有人將亞力山大從衆人中拉出來、猶太人在後面推他、亞力山大就搖手要向百姓分訴。衆人曉得他是猶太人、就同聲喊叫說、大哉以弗所人所敬奉的亞底米阿、如此約有一個時辰。有一個文官來彈壓衆人說、以弗所人、誰不知道以弗所一城、都敬奉大女神亞底米、和他從丟斯那裏降下來的像呢。這事既是駁不倒的、你們就當安靜、不可造次。這些人並沒有偷盜廟宇的東西、又沒有謗讟你們所敬奉的女神、你們竟將他們帶到這裏來。若底米丟並隨從他的手藝人、有控告人的事、自有放告的日期、也有方伯、彼此可以呈訴。

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

## CHAPTER 20.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul, called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus,

你們若問別的事、就可以按著律法聚集斷定。[十九]我們既無話解說這聚集的緣由、難免我們爲今日的擾亂被查問。[二十]說完這話、就叫衆人散去。

### 第二十章

[一]亂定之後、保羅叫了門徒來、辭別他們、往馬其頓去了。[二]經過那一帶地方、用許多話勸勉門徒、以後來到希臘。[三]住了三個月、將要坐船往敘利亞去、猶太人定計要害他、他就決意從馬其頓回去。[四]有比哩亞人所巴特、帖撒羅尼迦人亞哩達古、和西公都、還有提摩太、特庇人迦猶、和亞西亞人推基古、特羅非摩、同他往亞西亞去。

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

五這些人先行、在特羅亞等候我們。六過了除酵節、我們從腓力比開船、五日到了特羅亞、遇見他們、在那裏住了七日。七日的頭一日、門徒聚集擘餅、保羅要在次日起行、就與他們講道、講了許久、直到夜半。八他們聚集的那座樓上、有許多的燈。九有一個少年人、名叫猶推古、坐在窗臺上、困倦沉睡、保羅講論已久、少年人睡熟了、就從第三層樓上掉下去、有人去扶他、見他已經死了。十保羅下去、伏在他身上、抱住他、對衆人說、不要慌亂、他的靈魂還在身上。十一保羅又上樓、擘餅吃了、談論許久、到了天亮就走了。十二衆人將那救活的少年人帶回去、心裏甚覺安慰。

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

我們先上船往亞所去要在那裏接保羅這是保羅所吩咐的保羅自己要步行往
那裏去。十三保羅到了亞所、與我們相會、我們接他上船、就往米推利尼去、十四從那裏開船、
次日到了基阿的對面、又次日到了撒摩、在多基臉停泊、又次日到了米利都。十五因爲
保羅決意行過以弗所、免得在亞西亞耽延、他心裏急忙、想著五旬節前、或者能到
耶路撒冷。十六保羅從米利都遣人往以弗所去、請教會的長老來。十七長老來了、保羅就對
他們說、我從初到亞西亞的日子、直到如今、在你們中間始終爲人如何。十八我服事主
極其卑遜、多多流淚、又因爲猶太人謀害、經歷許多艱難、這都是你們知道的。

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

凡與你們有益的、我沒有一樣隱瞞不說的、或在衆人面前、或在各人家裏、我都指示你們、教訓你們。

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

勸勉猶太人希利尼人悔改歸向　神、信服我主耶穌基督。

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

現在我心裏有所拘繫、不得不往耶路撒冷去、不知在那裏遇見甚麼事。

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me.

只知道聖靈在各城裏指示我說、必有綁纏並許多患難等待我。

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

但這事我全不在意、也不看重我的性命、惟想歡歡喜喜的行完所當行的路程、盡主耶穌所託我的職事、證明　神賜恩的福音。

25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

我素常在你們中間來往宣傳　神國的道、如今我知道你們以後都必不得再見我的面了。

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*.

所以我今日叫你們爲我作見證、你們中間無論何人沉淪、罪不在我身上。原文作你們衆人的血與我沒有關涉

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto me necessities, and to them that were with me.

因爲 神的旨意、我並沒有一樣隱藏不傳給你們的。聖靈立你們作全羣的監督、你們就當爲自己謹愼、也當爲這全羣謹愼、牧養 神的教會、就是他用自己的血所救贖的。我知道我去之後、必有兇暴的豺狼進入你們中間、殘害羊羣。就是你們中間、也必有人起來、說背道的話、引誘門徒跟從他們。所以你們應當警醒、要記念我三年之久、晝夜不住的流淚勸勉你們各人。弟兄們、我現在將你們交付 神、和能建立你們的德行、使你們與衆聖徒同得基業。我並沒有貪圖你們一個人的金銀衣服。我這兩隻手常供給我和同人的需用、這是你們曉得的。

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER 21.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

三五 我凡事作榜樣教訓你們、應當這樣勤勞、濟助無力的人、又當記念主耶穌的話說、施比受更爲有福。三六 保羅說完了這話、就跪下同衆人祈禱。三七 衆人痛哭、抱著保羅的頸項、與他親嘴。三八 因爲他說以後不能再見我的面那句話、就甚憂愁。於是送他上船去了。

## 第二十一章

一 我們離了衆人、開船一直行到哥士、次日到了羅底、從那裏又到帕大剌。二 遇見一隻要往腓尼基去的船、就上了那隻船起行。三 望見居比路、就從南邊行過、來到敘利亞、在推羅上岸、因爲船要在那裏卸貨。

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

尋見門徒、我們在那裏住了七日、門徒被聖靈感動、勸保羅不要上耶路撒冷去。4過了這幾日、我們起行、衆門徒和他們的妻子兒女、送我們到城外、我們都跪在海岸上祈禱。5彼此辭別、我們上船、他們回家去了。6從推羅行到多利買、水路盡了、就問那裏弟兄的安、與他們同住了一日。7次日保羅和我們這跟從他的人同行、來到該撒利亞、進了傳道的腓力家裏、與他同住、他是七個執事裏的一個執事。8他有四個女兒、都是童女、能說未來的事。9我們在那裏住了多日、有一個先知、名叫亞伽布、從猶太下來。10

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

十一到了我們這裏就拿保羅的腰帶、捆上自己的手脚、說聖靈說、猶太人在耶路撒冷、必要這樣捆上這腰帶的主人、交與異邦人手裏。十一我們和那地方的人聽見這話、都勸保羅不要上耶路撒冷去。十二保羅回答說、你們爲甚麼這樣痛哭、使我心裏憂傷呢、我爲主耶穌的名、不但被人捆綁、就是死在耶路撒冷、也是願意的。十三我們見保羅不聽勸、只得住口、但說、願主的旨意成就了罷。十四過了那些日子、我們收拾行李、上耶路撒冷去。十五有幾個該撒利亞的門徒、和我們同行、領我們到一個老門徒家裏居住、老門徒是居比路人、名叫拿孫。十六到了耶路撒冷、弟兄們歡歡喜喜的接待我們。

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

次日保羅同我們去見雅各、長老們也都在那裏。保羅問了他們安、就將　神用他傳教、在異邦人中間所行的事、一一述說。衆人聽見、就讚美主、對保羅說、兄弟、你看見猶太信主的有多少萬人、都是熱心遵守律法的。他們聽見人說、你教訓散住在異邦的猶太人、違背摩西、對他們說、不要給兒子行割禮、不要遵守舊規矩。衆門徒聽見你來了、必要聚集、卻怎樣辦呢。你應當照著我們的話行、我們這裏有四個人、曾許過願。你帶他們去、與他們一同行潔淨的禮、替他們捐納費用、叫他們得以薙髮、這樣、衆人就可知道先前所聽見你的事、都是虛的、並可知道你自己也是遵行律法的。

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

至於信主的異邦人、我們已經擬定、寫信叫他們不必遵守這樣的規矩、只要自己謹防祭偶像的物和血、並勒死的牲畜、與姦淫的事。

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

保羅帶著那四個人、與他們一同行了潔淨的禮、次日進聖殿去、稟報潔淨的日期、何時滿足、並且那時要爲他們各人獻祭。

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

七日將完、有從亞西亞來的猶太人、看見保羅在聖殿裏、就聳動了衆人、下手拿他、

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

喊叫說、以色列人來幫助、這就是在遍處傳教、毀謗我們百姓和律法、並這聖地的人、他並且帶了希利尼人、進了聖殿、污穢了這聖地。

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple)

他們這話、是因爲先前看見以弗所人特羅非摩、同保羅在城裏、以爲保羅帶他進了聖殿。

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar:

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

三十 合城都震動、百姓都跑來、拿住保羅、拉他出聖殿、殿門立刻關了。三十一 衆人正要殺保羅、有人報與營裏的千夫長說、耶路撒冷合城都擾亂起來。三十一 千夫長急忙帶幾個百夫長和兵丁、跑到他們那裏、衆人見了千夫長和兵丁、就止住不再打保羅。三十二 千夫長上前拿住保羅、吩咐用兩條鐵鏈捆鎖、又問他是甚麼人、作的是甚麼事。三十三 衆人有喊叫這個的、有喊叫那個的、千夫長因爲這樣亂嚷、得不著實情、就吩咐人帶他到營裏去。三十四 到了臺階上、衆人擁擁擠擠、勢甚兇猛、兵丁只得將保羅擡進去。三十五

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days, madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

## *CHAPTER 22.*

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

衆人跟在後面、喊叫說、除滅他。[三九]將要入營、保羅對千夫長說、我對你說一句話、使得使不得。他說、你懂得希利尼話麼。[三八]你莫不是從前作亂、帶領四千凶徒、往曠野去的那伊及人麼。[三九]保羅說、我本是猶太人、生在基利家的大數、不是無名小邑的人、求你准我對百姓說話。[四十]千夫長允准、保羅就站在臺階上、向百姓搖手。百姓都靜默無聲、保羅便用希百來的言語、對他們講話。

### 第二十二章

保羅說、列位父兄、我現今在你們面前、爲自己分辨、請你們聽我的話。[二]衆人聽他說的是希百來話、更加靜默了。

3 I am verily a man *which* *am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a* *city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem; for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

ㄙ保羅就說、我原是猶太人、生在基利家的大數、在這耶路撒冷城裏迦馬列門下受
業、詳細學習我祖宗的律法、並且熱心事奉　神、像今日你們在這裏的人一樣。ㄚ我
也曾逼迫奉這道的人、直到死地、無論男女都鎖拏收監。ㄛ這是大祭司和衆長老、都
可以對證的、我又領了他們給弟兄的書信、往大馬色去、要將在那裏奉這道的人
鎖拏、帶到耶路撒冷受刑。ㄜ我將到大馬色、正走的時候、約計日中、忽然從天上有大
光、四面照著我、我ㄝ就仆倒在地、聽見有聲音對我說、掃羅掃羅、你爲何逼迫我。ㄞ我說、
主、你是誰。他說、我就是你所逼迫的拏撒勒人耶穌。ㄟ與我同行的人、看見那光、甚是
驚駭、只是沒有聽見向我說話的那聲音。

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light being led by the hand of them, that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

我說、主、要我作甚麼。主說、起來、進大馬色去、在那裏必有人將所定規叫你作的事指示你。因爲那光的榮耀、我就不能看了、與我同行的人拉我的手、領我進了大馬色。那裏有一個人、名叫亞拿尼亞、是虔誠遵守律法的、爲一切同城的猶太人所稱讚。他來見我、站着對我說、兄弟掃羅、你可以看見。我立時就看見了他。他又說、我們祖宗的神、已經揀選你、叫你明白主的旨意、得見那義人、聽他口裏所說的話。因爲你必要將所看見所聽見的事、在萬人面前、爲他作見證。現在你爲甚麼耽延呢、起來、祈禱主名領洗、洗去你的罪。後來我回到耶路撒冷、在聖殿裏祈禱的時候、魂遊象外。

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

十八 看見主對我說、你速速的離開耶路撒冷、不可遲慢、因爲這裏的人、不肯聽你爲我作見證的話。十九 我說、主、他們知道我從前將信你的人收在監裏、又在各會堂裏鞭打、並且爲你作見證的司提反被殺害的時候、我站在傍邊、歡喜他死、又看守害死他的人的衣服。二十 主對我說、你去罷、我要差遣你遠遠的往異邦去。二十一 衆人聽保羅講到這一句話、就喊叫說、從世上除滅這個人、他是不當活著的。二十二 衆人喧嚷、摔掉衣服、將塵土向空拋散。二十三 千夫長就吩咐帶保羅進營、叫人用鞭子拷問他、因爲要知道衆人這樣向保羅喧嚷、是爲甚麼緣故。二十四 剛用皮帶捆綁、保羅對傍邊站著的百夫長說、人爲羅馬人、又沒有定罪、就鞭打他、使得麼。二十五

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

## CHAPTER 23.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God unto this day.

百夫長聽見這話、去告訴千夫長說、你所要作的事、須要謹愼、這是羅馬人。千夫長就來問保羅說、你告訴我、你是羅馬人麼。保羅說、是。千夫長說、我得入羅馬民籍、是用許多銀子捐的。保羅說、我生來就是的。於是剛要拷問保羅的人、都離開他去了、千夫長知道他是羅馬人、因爲捆綁了他、甚是懼怕。次日千夫長要知道猶太人控告保羅的實情、就解開他的綁、吩咐衆祭司長和公會的人都來、於是提出保羅、叫他站在衆人面前。

## 第二十三章

保羅注目看著公會的人、說、列位兄長、我凡事憑著良心、服事　神、直到如今。

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees; and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

二大祭司亞拿尼亞就吩咐左右站著的人、打他的嘴。三保羅對他說、你這粉飾的牆、神必要打你、你坐堂應當按著律法審問我、你竟違背律法、吩咐人打我麼。四站在左右的人說、你敢辱罵　神的大祭司麼。五保羅說、兄長、我不知道他是大祭司、經上說、不可毀謗百姓的官長。六保羅曉得會裏的人、一半是撒都該人、一半是法利賽人、就在公會中大聲說、列位兄長、我是法利賽人、也是法利賽人的兒子、我現在受審判、是爲指望死人復活。說了這話、法利賽人、撒都該人、就彼此爭論、會裏衆人分爲兩歧。八因爲撒都該人常說沒有復活、沒有天使、沒有鬼魂、法利賽人卻說都是有的。

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

衆人大大的喧嚷、法利賽教門的議書人、起來爭辯說、我們察不出這個人有甚麼罪、若有鬼魂或天使對他說話、我們就不可違逆　神。[9]那時大相爭論、千夫長恐怕保羅被他們撕裂、吩咐兵丁下去、將他從衆人當中搶出來、帶到營裏去。[10]當夜主站在保羅面前說、保羅、你放心、你在耶路撒冷爲我作見證、也要這樣在羅馬爲我作見證。[11]到了天亮、有猶太人同謀、起誓說、若不先殺了保羅、我們不吃不喝。[12]一同這樣起誓的、有四十多人。[13]他們來見衆祭司長和長老說、我們已經起誓說、若不先殺了保羅、不進飲食。[14]

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

十五 現在求你們和公會、請千夫長明日帶他到你們這裏來、假作要詳細察考他的情由、我們已經豫備了、趁他未到的時候去殺他。十六 保羅有一個外甥、聽見他們的計謀、就來到營裏、告訴保羅。十七 保羅請一個百夫長來說、你領這少年人去見千夫長、他有話告訴千夫長。十八 百夫長就帶他去見千夫長說、被囚的保羅請我去、求我領這少年人來見你、他有話告訴你。十九 千夫長拉他的手、領他到僻靜的地方問他說、你有甚麼話告訴我。二十 他說、猶太人已經商量停當、要請你明日帶保羅到公會裏去、假作要詳細察考他的情由。

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

求。你不要聽從他們、因爲有四十多人埋伏、曾起誓說、若不先殺了保羅、不吃不喝、現在豫備好了、只等你允准。二十一千夫長遣那少年人回去、囑咐他說、你切不可叫人知道你將這些事告訴了我。二十二千夫長就叫了兩個百夫長來說、豫備步兵二百、馬兵七十、長槍手二百、今夜亥初時分、往該撒利亞去。二十三又豫備牲口、叫保羅騎上、護送到方伯腓力斯那裏去。二十四千夫長又寫了一角文書、大畧說、革老丟呂西亞請方伯大人腓力斯安。二十五這個人被猶太人拏住、將要殺他、我一聽見他是羅馬人、就帶兵去救他出來。

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

我要知道猶太人告他的緣由、就帶他到他們的公會裏、在那裏得知他們告他、只爲他們因律法所生的辯論、並沒有當死當捆綁的罪。並且有人告訴我說、猶太人定計要害他、我隨卽解他到你那裏去、又吩咐告他的人、將告他的話在你面前訴說出來。願你平安。兵丁領命、就在夜裏將保羅送到安提帕底、次日讓馬兵護送他們都回營裏去。那馬兵來到該撒利亞、將文書呈與方伯、叫保羅站在他面前。方伯看了文書、問保羅是何省人、就知道他是基利家人、因說、等告你的人來到、我要詳細審問你。就吩咐人將他看守在希律的府裏。

## CHAPTER 24.

AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

## 第二十四章

一 過了五日、大祭司亞拿尼亞同長老、和一個辯士帖土羅下來、在方伯面前控告保
二羅。方伯將保羅提到、帖土羅就告他說、腓力斯大人、我們靠你得享太平、並且這一
三國都靠你的先見、興起許多的利益。我們隨時隨地、感激不盡。如今我不敢耽誤你
四的工夫、只求你寬容、聽我說幾句話。我們看這個人如同瘟疫一般、攪亂普天下的
五猶太人、並且他是拿撒勒教黨裏的一個頭目。他又膽敢污穢聖殿、我們捉住他、要
六按我們的律法審辦。不料千夫長呂西亞前來、甚是強橫、從我們手中將他奪去。

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

太人都隨著說、這事情實在是這樣。方伯點頭示意叫保羅說話。保羅就說、我知道你治理這國的事多年、我甚歡喜爲自己分訴。你查問就可以知道、從我上耶路撒冷禮拜、到今日不過有十二天。他們並沒有看見我在聖殿、或在會堂、或在城裏、與人辯論、攪亂百姓。他們現在所告我的事、他們並沒有憑據。有一件事、我在你面前承認、他們所當作異端的道、我正按著那道事奉我祖宗的　神、又信服律法書上、和先知書上所記的一切話、並且盼望　神叫死人無論善惡都要復活、和他們所盼望的一樣。

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult,

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

我因此自己勉勵、對神對世人、常存無虧的良心。我在外多年、新近回來、帶著捐資、要賙濟本國的貧民、也要獻祭。我在聖殿裏行完了潔淨的禮、有從亞西亞來的幾個猶太人看見我、我並沒有招聚許多人、也沒有生亂。他們若有告我的話、就應當到你面前來告我。不然、這些人若看見我站在公會的時候、有不法之處、也可以前來說明。即或有、也不過一句話、就是我站在公會中、大聲說、我因爲信死人復活、今日被你們審問。腓力斯本是詳細曉得這道的、聽見這話、就耽延、說、且等千夫長呂西亞下來、我再徹底追究你們的事。就吩咐一個百夫長看守保羅、並且寬容他、有親友來望看他、供給他、也不許禁止。

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

過了幾日、腓力斯和他夫人猶太的女子土西拉上了公堂、腓力斯召了保羅來、聽他講論信基督的道。保羅講論公義、節制、與將來的審判、腓力斯甚覺恐懼、說、你暫且去罷、等我得便再召你來。腓力斯也是指望保羅送他銀錢、求他釋放、所以屢次召他來、和他說話。過了兩年、波求非斯都接了腓力斯的任、腓力斯要徇猶太人的情、就留保羅在監裏。

## 第二十五章

非斯都到了任、過了三日、就從該撒利亞上耶路撒冷去。大祭司和猶太人的尊貴人、在他面前控告保羅、請他辦理。

## *CHAPTER 25.*

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

三求他的情、將保羅解到耶路撒冷來、他們要在路上埋伏、殺害保羅。
四非斯都回答說、應當留保羅在該撒利亞、我自己要快快的往那裏去。
五又說、你們中間有權勢的人和我同去、那人若有不法的事、就可以告他。
六非斯都在那裏住了十幾天、又回到該撒利亞、第二日坐堂、吩咐人將保羅帶上來。
七保羅來了、那些從耶路撒冷下來的猶太人、周圍站立、將許多重大的事、控告保羅、只是沒有確據。
八保羅分訴說、我並沒有干犯猶太人的律法和聖殿、也沒有得罪該撒。
九非斯都要徇猶太人的情、就問保羅說、你肯上耶路撒冷去、在那裏聽我審斷這事麼。

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

保羅回答說、我站在該撒的堂前、應當在這裏聽審、我向猶太人決沒有行不法的事、這是你明明知道的。若我行了不法的事、犯了該死的罪、就是死我也不辭、若他們所告我的事、我一件沒有犯過、就無人可以將我交付他們、我願聽該撒的審斷。非斯都與議事會商議了、就說、你願聽該撒審斷麼、你可以往該撒那裏去。過了幾日、亞基帕王和百尼基來到該撒利亞、望看非斯都。在那裏住了多日、非斯都將保羅的事告訴王說、這裏有一個人、是腓力斯留在監裏的。我在耶路撒冷的時候、猶太的祭司長和長老控告他、求我定他的罪。我回答他們說、被告還沒有和原告對質、未得機會辨白自己的事、就定他死罪、羅馬人沒有這樣的規矩。

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

猶太人既來到這裏、我不耽延、次日就坐堂、吩附將那人提到。十七 告他的人站著告他、所告的事、不是我所能逆料的、不過是爲他們自己敬鬼神的事、又爲一個已死的人名叫耶穌、保羅說他現在活著。十八 彼此爭論、因而控告他。十九 這樣的爭論、我不甚明白、所以我問保羅說、你願上耶路撒冷去、在那裏爲這事聽審不願。二十 保羅求我留下他、要聽該撒審斷、我就吩咐將他留下、等候我解他到該撒那裏。二十一 亞基帕對非斯都說、我自己也願聽這人講論。非斯都回答說、明日可以聽他。二十二 次日亞基帕王和百尼基大張威勢而來、進了公堂、有許多千夫長和城裏的尊貴人跟隨、非斯都吩咐一聲、就有人將保羅提到。二十三

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, we see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

## CHAPTER 26.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

非斯都說、亞基帕王和在這裏的諸位、請看這個人、猶太衆人在耶路撒冷、也在這裏、曾向我懇求呼叫說、不該容他活著。我查看這人、知道他決沒有犯該死的罪、並且他自己願聽該撒審斷、所以我定意將他解去。我爲這人要奏明主上、無奈沒有得著實情、因此我帶他到你們面前、也特意帶他到你、亞基帕王面前、爲在審問之後、可以得著情由奏明。因爲我想解送一個被囚的人、若不指明他的罪案、是與理不合的。

## 第二十六章

亞基帕對保羅說、准你爲自己辨明。保羅就舉手申訴說、

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews.

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

亞基帕王阿、猶太人所告我的事、今日得在你的面前申訴、實爲萬幸。更可幸的是、你深知猶太人的規矩、和他們的辯論、現在求你耐心聽我申訴。我從起初就在耶路撒冷本國的民中居住、自幼爲人如何、猶太人都知道。他們若肯爲我作見證、就必說他們早已知道我在我們猶太教中、是最嚴緊的法利賽教門的人。我站在這裏受審判、無非是爲指望　神所應許我們列祖的話應驗。或作因爲我信我們本國所指望　神向列祖所應許的話已經應驗了我們十二支派的人、晝夜殷勤事奉　神、都是指望這話應驗。亞基帕王阿、我被猶太人控告、就是因這指望。　神叫死人復活、你們爲甚麼以爲是不可信的呢。

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord, And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

從前我也自己以爲應當多方攻擊拏撒勒人耶穌的名、十 在耶路撒冷我曾這樣行、從衆祭司長那裏得了權柄、將許多聖徒收在監裏、他們有被殺的、我也說是應當的。十一 在各會堂我屢次用刑、强逼他們毀謗耶穌、並且我痛恨他們甚至追逼他們到外國的城邑去。十二 那時我從祭司長那裏得了權柄、奉命往大馬色去。十三 王阿、我在路上、正午時分、看見從天有光、比日頭還亮、四面照著我並與我同行的人。十四 我們都仆倒在地、我又聽見有聲音用希百來話對我說、掃羅掃羅、爲甚麼逼迫我、你用脚踢刺是難的。十五 我說、主、你是誰。他說、我就是你所逼迫的耶穌。

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me.*

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

你起來站着、我特意向你顯現、要揀選你作我的僕人、作見證、去證見你所看見並我將要指示你的事。現在我差遣你往本國和異邦人那裏去、我必保佑你、不受他們的害。我差你去、爲叫他們眼目得開、棄暗就光、脫離撒但的權柄、歸向　神、又因信我得蒙赦罪、與衆聖徒同受基業。亞基帕王阿、我於是不敢違逆從天所得的默示。先在大馬色耶路撒冷猶太全地、後在異邦、勸人悔改、歸向　神、行善事表明悔改的心。因此猶太人在聖殿裏拿住我、要殺我。然而我蒙　神的保佑、得存到今日、對着尊貴卑賤的人作見證、所見證的、無非是衆先知和摩西所說將來必有的事。

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

他們說、基督應當被害、首先從死裏復活、作照耀以色列民和異邦人的光。[23]保羅這樣申訴、非斯都大聲說、保羅、你癲狂了罷、你學問太大、就癲狂了。[24]保羅說、非斯都大人、我不是癲狂、我說的話、都是眞實的、合理的。[25]王也明白這些事、所以我向王放膽直言、我深知內中沒有一件不是王曉得的、因爲這事不是在暗中作的。[26]亞基帕王、你信先知的書麼、我知道你是信的。[27]亞基帕對保羅說、你如此勸我、幾乎使我作基督的門徒了。[28]保羅說、我求　神、不但叫你一個人、就是今日一切聽我講道的、都叫他們不止幾乎作基督的門徒、必全然像我、只不要像我在這繫鏈之中。[29]保羅說完這話、王和方伯並百尼基與同坐的人都起來、[30]

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

## *CHAPTER 27.*

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

三一 退到裏面、彼此商議說、這個人並沒有犯該死該鎖綁的罪。亞基帕又對非斯都說、這個人若沒有求該撒審問、就可以釋放了。

## 第二十七章

二 他們既然定意叫我們泛海往以大利去、就將保羅和別的被囚的人、交與西巴斯都營裏的百夫長名叫猶流的。三有一隻亞大米田的船、要沿著亞西亞一帶地方的海邊行走、我們就上了那隻船開行、有馬其頓的帖撒羅尼迦人亞里達古、和我們同住。四次日、到了西頓、猶流待保羅甚厚、准他往朋友那裏去、受他們的供應。五從那裏又開船、因爲風不順、就貼著居比路的岸行走。

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

五過了基利家傍非利亞的海、到了呂家的每拉。六在那裏百夫長遇見一隻要往以大利去的亞力山太的船、就叫我們上了那船。七船行得甚慢、數日僅僅到了革尼土的對面、因爲逆風攔阻、就從革哩底下邊、撒摩尼傍邊行過。八我們沿著革哩底的岸行走、僅僅來到一個地方、名叫佳澳、離那裏不遠、有一座城名叫拉西亞。九延日久、已經過了禁食的日子、泛海甚是危險、保羅就勸衆人、十說、諸公、我看現在泛海、不但船和貨物必有損傷、就是我們的性命也怕難保。十一百夫長聽從掌船的和船主、不信保羅所說的話。十二在這海口過冬不便、船上的人多半說、不如離開那地方、或者能到腓尼基去、過冬、腓尼基是革哩底的海口、一面朝西南、一面朝西北。

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

十三 這時候微微起了南風、他們以爲得意、就起了錨、貼著革哩底岸行去。十四 不多幾時、從
島中狂風驟起、那風名叫友羅革屯。十五 船被風逼得甚緊、敵不住風、就隨風行起。十六 行到
一個名叫革老底的海島的下邊、僅能保全船傍的小艇。十七 既將小艇拉上來、就多方
救護大船、用纜索捆縛船底、又恐怕擱在沙灘上、就下了帆蓬等物、任船行去。風浪
逼迫太甚、十八 次日將船上的貨物、拋在海裏。十九 到第三日、我們親手又將船上的器具拋
棄了。二十 多日不見日頭和星象、風浪也不見小、我們都絕了得救的指望了。二十一 衆人多日
沒有吃甚麼、保羅站在他們中間說、諸公、你們本該聽我勸、你們不可離開革哩底
的話、你們若聽、也不至遇見這樣的損害。

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

二二 現在我還勸你們放心、因爲你們沒有一個人傷掉性命、惟獨這隻船必要損壞。二三 我所服事所崇拜的 神、昨晚差遣天使、站在我傍邊說、二四 保羅、不要懼怕、你必要站在該撒面前、並且 神將與你同船的人、都賜給你。二五 所以諸公可以放心、我信 神這樣應許我、必要這樣施行。二六 只是我們的船、必要撞在一個海島上。二七 到了第十四日夜間、船在亞底亞海飄蕩、約到半夜、水手以爲不遠有岸。二八 就探深淺、探得有十二丈、稍往前行、又探深淺、探得有九丈。二九 恐怕撞在石頭上、就從船尾拋下四個錨、盼望天亮。三十 水手打算逃出船去、就放下小艇在海裏、假作要從船頭拋錨的樣子。

保羅對百夫長和兵丁說、這些人若不留在船上、你們就不能得救了。三一兵丁就砍斷
小艇的纜索、由著小艇飄去。三二天將亮、保羅勸衆人吃飯、說你們觀望、忍餓不吃甚麼、
已經十四日了。所以我勸你們吃飯、這是關乎你們救命的事、你們衆人就是一根
頭髮也不至失落。三三保羅說完這話、拿著餅、在衆人面前祝謝了 神、擘開吃。三四衆人都
放下心、也隨著吃。三五我們在船上的、共有二百七十六人。三六他們都吃飽了、又將船上的
糧食、拋在海裏、爲叫船輕一點。三七到了天亮、他們不認識那地方、但見一個海灣、有岸
可登、就想將船攛進灣去。

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

## *CHAPTER 28.*

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

於是砍斷纜索、棄錨在海裏、放鬆舵纜、拉起頭篷、順著風向岸行去。[一]遇著兩水夾流的地方、他們叫船擱了淺、船頭膠住不動、船尾被大浪冲壞。[二]兵丁意思要將囚犯殺盡、恐怕有浮水脫逃的。[三]百夫長要救保羅、就攔阻他們、不準這樣行、吩咐會浮水的、先下水上岸、[四]又吩咐其餘的人、或伏在板片上、或藉著船上的碎木上岸、於是衆人都得救上了岸了。

## 第二十八章

既已得救上岸、纔知道那島名叫米利大。[一]島夷看待我們、有非常的情分、因爲下雨、天氣又冷、就生火接待我們衆人。

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: But after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

保羅拾起一捆柴、放在火上、有一條毒蛇、因爲熱了、出來咬住他的手。島夷看見那毒蛇懸在保羅的手上、就彼此說、這人必是一個兇手、雖從海裏救上來、天理還不容他活着。保羅竟將那毒蛇甩在火裏、並沒有受傷。島夷看着他、以爲他必腫疼、或是立刻仆倒死了、等了許久、見他毫無損傷、就轉念說、他必是神。島主名叫部百流、有田產、離那地方不遠、他請我們到他家去、慇懃款待我們三日。部百流的父親發瘧、患痢疾、躺臥在牀、保羅進到他面前、爲他祈禱、按手在他身上、醫好了他。那人既好、凡島上患病的人、都來得了醫治。

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

他們就恭恭敬敬的款待我們、臨行的時候、又將我們所需用的、餽送我們。

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

過了三個月、我們上了亞力山太的船往前行、那船名叫丟斯雙子、是在那海島過冬的。

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

到了敘拉古、我們停泊三日。

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

又開行繞到利基翁、過了一日、得蒼南風、次日來到部丟利。

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

在那裏遇見弟兄們、留我們住了七日、於是往羅馬去。

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

羅馬的弟兄聽見我們的信息、就出來到亞比烏市和三館地方、迎接我們。保羅見了他們、感謝　神、心中安慰。

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

到了羅馬、百夫長將衆囚犯交給御營的統領、只許保羅和一個看守的兵、另住在一處。

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

十七 過了三日、保羅請猶太有名望的人來、他們來了、就對他們說、諸位兄長、我沒有得罪本國的百姓、也沒有犯我們祖宗所傳下來的規矩、竟被鎖綁、從耶路撒冷解交在羅馬的人手裏。十八 他們審問我、看我沒有該死的罪、就要釋放我。十九 因爲猶太人攔阻、我不得已、只好求該撒審問、並非要控告我本國的百姓。二十 因此我請你們來、面見說話、我實在是爲以色列人所指望的、落在這鏈鎖之中。二一 他們對保羅說、我們並沒有接著從猶太來論你的書信、也沒有弟兄到這裏來題到你、說你有甚麼不好之處。二二 我們現在願聽你的意見如何、因爲我們知道這教到處有人說不好。

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

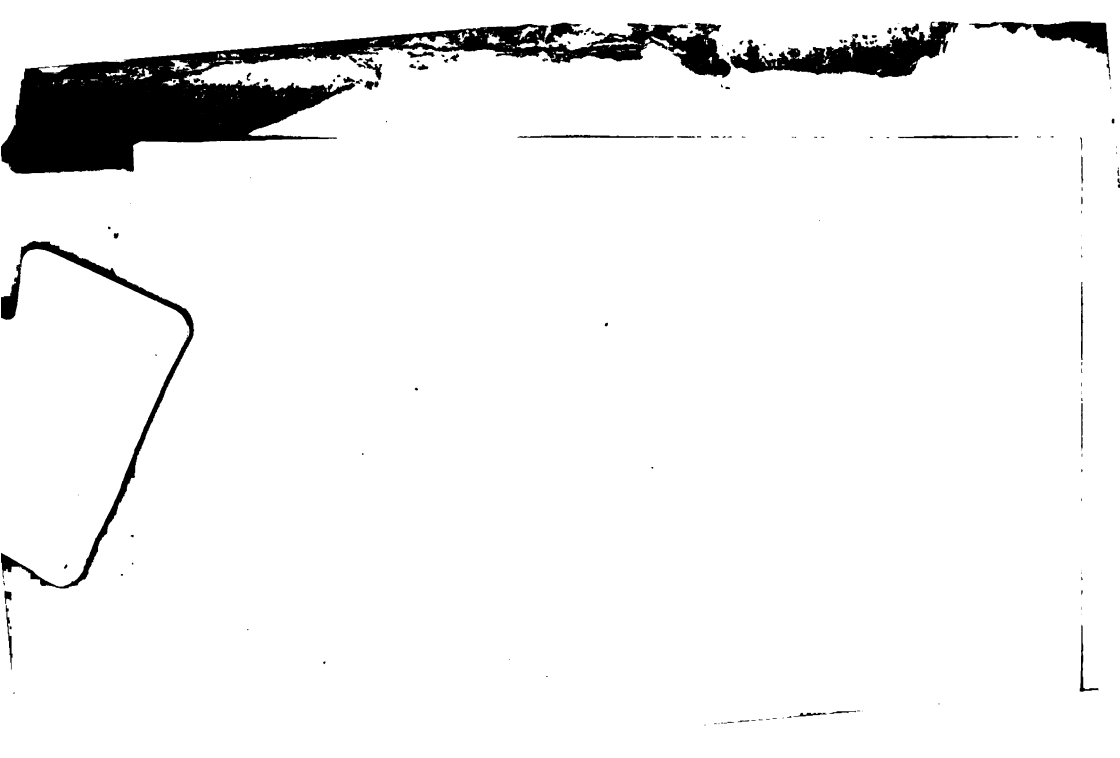
27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

他們和保羅約定一個日子、許多人到他寓處來。保羅從早到晚、對他們證明 神國的道、引摩西的律法和先知的書、勸他們信從耶穌。他所說的話、有信的、有不信的。他們彼此不合、就分散了。未散以先、保羅說一句話、說聖靈託先知以賽亞向著我們列祖所說的話、是不錯的、說、主說、你去告訴這百姓說、你們聽見必不省悟、看見必不明白。因爲這百姓心裏愚頑、掩耳不聽、閉眼不看、恐怕眼睛看見、耳朵聽見、心裏省悟、悔改了、我就醫治他。所以你們應當知道 神救世的道、已經傳與異邦人、他們必要聽信。

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

二九 保羅說完這話、猶太人議論紛紛、都回去了。
三十 保羅在自己所租的房子裏、住了足足兩年、凡來見他的人、他無不接待。
三一 傾傾宣傳神國的道、教訓人信從主耶穌基督、並沒有人禁止。